
How and When
"Heaven's Gate"

*(The Door to the Physical
Kingdom Level Above Human)*

May Be Entered

*An anthology by Representatives
from the Kingdom of Heaven*

How and When "Heaven's Gate"

*(The Door to the Physical
Kingdom Level Above Human)*

May Be Entered

Some Topics Addressed:

- ✧ The *metamorphic formula* – the transition from human kingdom to Kingdom Level Above Human
 - ✧ Some "*symptoms*" of likely candidates: turning against the system – preferring to die rather than stay in "this world" – wanting to "*go home to God*"
 - ✧ All *organized religions* are unknowingly used as the *#1 killers of souls*
 - ✧ *UFO's and space aliens* – sorting the good from the bad
-

*An Anthology by Representatives
from the Kingdom of Heaven*

Aids in Approaching This Material

What Our Purpose Is – The Simple “Bottom Line”

Two thousand years ago, a crew of members of the Kingdom of Heaven who are responsible for nurturing “gardens,” determined that a percentage of the human “plants” of the present civilization of this Garden (Earth) had developed enough that some of those bodies might be ready to be used as “containers” for soul deposits. Upon instruction, a member of the Kingdom of Heaven then left behind His body in that Next Level (similar to putting it in a closet, like a suit of clothes that doesn’t need to be worn for awhile), came to Earth, and moved into (or incarnated into), an adult human body (or “vehicle”) that had been “prepped” for this particular task. The body that was chosen was called Jesus. The member of the Kingdom of Heaven who was instructed to incarnate into that body did so at His “Father’s” (or Older Member’s) instruction. He “moved into” (or took over) that body when it was 29 or 30 years old, at the time referred to as its baptism by John the Baptist (the incarnating event was depicted as “...the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in bodily form like a dove” – Luke 3:22).

The sole task that was given to this member from the Kingdom of Heaven was *to offer the way leading to membership into the Kingdom of Heaven* to those who recognized Him for who He was and chose to follow Him. “The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand” meant – “since I am from that Kingdom, if you leave everything of this world and follow me, I can take you into my Father’s Kingdom.” Only those individuals who had received a “deposit” containing a soul’s beginning had the capacity to believe or recognize the Kingdom of Heaven’s Representative. They could get to His Father only through total reliance upon Him. He later sent His students out with the “Good news of the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand,” and His followers could then help gather the “flock” so that the “Shepherd” might teach others what was required of them to enter His Father’s House – His Father’s Kingdom – the Kingdom of Heaven – in the literal and physical Heavens – certainly not among humans on Earth. Leaving behind this world included: family, sensuality, selfish desires, your own mind, and even your human body if it be required of you – all mammalian ways, thinking, and behavior. Since He had been through this metamorphic transition Himself from human to Level Above Human – under the guidance of His Father – He was qualified to take others through that same discipline and transition. Remember, the One who incarnated in Jesus was sent for one purpose only, to say, “If you want to go to Heaven, I can take you through that gate – it requires everything of you.”

Our mission is exactly the same. I am in the same position to today’s society as was the One that was in Jesus then. My being here now is actually a continuation of that last task as was promised, to those who were students 2000 years ago. They are here again offering the same help. Our only purpose is to offer the discipline and “grafting” required of this transition into membership in My Father’s House. My Father came with me this time for the first half of this task to assist in the task because of its present difficulty.

Looking to us, and desiring to be a part of us, can offer to those with deposits that chance to connect. Your separation from the world and reliance upon the Kingdom of Heaven through its Representatives can open to you the opportunity to become a new creature, rightfully belonging to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Why It Is Difficult To Believe or Accept Us

We don’t know if you believe in the real existence of negative or “lower” forces. If you do, then you may be able to understand or relate to some of what we are about to say. It seems that how your “programming” permits you to see or identify those forces, determines the limit of your acceptance or understanding. Many believe that there are “evil” acts or even “evil” individuals, but would draw the line before they would believe in evil spirits, evil discarnates, negative influences, malevolent space aliens, “Luciferians,” or Satan and his fallen angels.

The generally accepted “norms” of today’s societies – world over – are designed, established, and maintained by the individuals who were at one time “students” of the Kingdom of Heaven – “angels” in the making – who “flunked out” of the classroom. Legends and scriptures refer to them as fallen angels. The current civilization’s records use the name Satan or Lucifer to describe a single fallen angel and also to “nickname” any “evil presence.” If you have experienced some of what our “classroom” requires of us, you would know that these “presences” are real and that the Kingdom of God even permits them to “attack” us in order for us to learn their tricks and how to stay above them or conquer them. The space aliens, or Luciferians, use the discarnate spirits (the minds that are disembodied at the death of a body) as their primary servants – against potential members of the Kingdom of God. These “influences,” or discarnates, are constantly “programming” every human “plant” (vehicle or body), to accept a set of beliefs and norms for behavior during a lifetime. From our point of view, this

“programming” will find that body, and the vast majority of all human bodies, all but unusable by students of the Kingdom of Heaven.

As the above example can serve to testify, the Lower Forces would – through their “norm” concept – what is “socially acceptable,” what is politically correct – have you *not* believe in spirits, spirit possession, negative space aliens, Satan, etc. They would have you believe that to even dabble in these ideas is of the “occult,” satanic, or at the least, giving credence to “fringe” topics. That’s where they would also categorize any mental search of Eastern religions, astrology, metaphysics, paranormal, UFOs, etc., etc. In other words, they (these space aliens) don’t want themselves “found out,” so they condemn any exploration. They want you to be a perfect servant to society – to the “acceptable establishment,” to humanity, and to false religious concepts. Part of that “stay blinded” formula goes like this: “Above all, be married, a good parent, a reasonable church goer, buy a house, pay your mortgage, pay your insurance, have a good line of credit, be socially committed, and graciously accept death with the hope that ‘through His shed blood’ you will go to Heaven after your death.”

Many segments of society, especially segments of the religious, think that they are *not* “of the world,” but rather that their “conversion” experience finds them “*outside of* worldliness.” The next statement that we will make will be the “Big Tester,” the one that the “lower forces” would use to clearly have you discredit or disregard us. That statement is: Unless you are currently an active student or are attempting to become a student of the present Representative from the Kingdom of Heaven – you *ARE STILL* “of the world,” having done *no significant* separation from worldliness, and you are still serving the *opposition* to the Kingdom of Heaven. This statement sounds – to humans who have been so carefully programmed by the “lower forces” – arrogant, pompous, or egotistical at the least – as if by taking this stand we had something to gain – as if we were seeking recognition as “Deity” or as self-appointed prophets.

That Luciferian programming *has truly been effective*, for we don’t even want to voice to you the statement in question. However, believe it or not, it is only for your sake – the sake of prospective recipients of the Kingdom of Heaven – that we *must* “tell the truth,” openly identify to you as Representatives of the Kingdom of Heaven, well aware of the fallout of that position.

The hard facts or bold statements in a nutshell, that are so difficult to accept or “digest” – come down to: If you want or ever expect to go to Heaven – here is your window. That window opportunity requires: 1) an incarnate (as human) Representative of the Kingdom of Heaven; 2) that all who hope to enter Heaven become active students of that Representative while the Representative is present; 3) those who endure the “transition classroom” until it ends (adequately bonding or “grafting” to that Representative) will go with that Representative – literally leave the human kingdom and Earth as He leaves. Staying behind, even for a short time, jeopardizes that “graft.” That window to Heaven will not open again until another civilization is planted and has reached sufficient maturity (according to the judgment of the Next Level).

We can’t blame you for “buying into” the “Luciferian” program. What else has been available during those periods when no Representative was present? Almost nothing – save some warnings in the Scriptures, i.e., Luke 20:34-36, Luke 21:23, Mark 12:25, and Mark 13:17-19. Check these out.

Another fact is that what someone is into during the time a Representative is *not* present really doesn’t matter that much, except that they are found unprepared when One comes – the only time when the Kingdom of Heaven can be offered to you.

The dilemma is *we are here* and most humans are thoroughly “hooked” to humanity. However, the same “grace” that was available at the end of the Representative’s mission 2000 years ago is available now with our presence. If you quickly choose to take these steps toward separating from the world, and look to us for help, you *will see* our Father’s Kingdom.

It is clear to all of us, that to the Anti-Christ – those propagators of sustained faithfulness to mammalian humanism – we are, and will be seen as, their Anti-Christ. This is certainly to be expected, and it will not delay our return to our Father’s Kingdom. It might accelerate that return.

We will, between now and our departure, do everything we can for those who want to go with us. But we cannot allow them to interfere with or delay our return to Him.

Acknowledgment

It is to Ti and Do, who were given the power to offer us Life, that we express the tears of our thanksgiving for accepting the task of being our Teachers.

It was like being awakened abruptly from a deep sleep. The voice of our Shepherds rang clear in the depths of our soul as we heard their familiar song once again. Some of us heard their call in 1975/1976, and others as recently as 1994. And as we, individually, chose again to receive them and accept the Truth that they bore, Ti and Do took us out of the world and into seclusion, nurturing us with a patience and caring far exceeding anything ever experienced at the human level. Although awkward and clumsy in our early awakening, we always retained a deep sense of knowing that we were not of this world. In other words, the part of us that recognized their voice was not anything we evolved to out of the human kingdom, but rather it was the mind/deposit, that seed of Life, given to us by the Next Level – the world from which they were sent.

And so it followed that nothing came to us during our individual development solely by our own will. Whether in concept or more advanced behavior, it was given to us by them, as it pleased them to do so – that is, as it also pleased the ones above them. Our Teachers never wanted any glory or praise for themselves, but said time and again, that they were nothing except that which was given to them by *their* Fathers. They are vessels, instruments, of their Older Members and so on up the chain of mind to the one we would refer to as the Most High God – or the Chief of Chiefs.

And out of our belief, trust, and love of them – for our choosing to step out of the world and follow them – many of us became hated by our families and all levels of humankind. And so it went. Those who were not for us were against us, because in reality, they worship another “God.”

As students, our only hope is that our efforts have been pleasing enough to our Teachers and to their Older Members, to find us acceptable as “newborns” in their Kingdom. It is difficult to explain how it all works. Although we state in our materials that we came from their world, then how does it figure that we will enter as newborns (newborns meaning beginners – not to be confused with the body we will wear which will be fully grown). It is that we were but a seed in the beginning, a small kernel of the mind that came from their world, much like a first trimester fetus. During our nurturing in the womb of the human kingdom, we were offered opportunities to grow and develop. The design being that if we took advantage of these “gifts” through application of lessons, hard work, and suffering, we would find ourselves viable as beginners at the completion of this task – simultaneously with the End of the Age.

As students, each of us regularly examined if our effort was strong enough to adapt our circuitry to be an adequate match with that of the Next Level, or were we too permissive to the temptations of the human kingdom. Morality or piety has nothing to do with it, rather, the issue is clinical. In order for there to be a successful interface between the developing mind/soul and the advanced, more refined mechanism of a Next Level body, certain minimum standards of control and the outgrowing of primitive behavior must be achieved. However, if for some reason, our effort was not sufficient, but we remain loyal in our commitment, we know we will be saved (put on ice) for a future time.

Although the hour and minute are not known, the final sequence has been given. As we eagerly anticipate the “go ahead,” the code to unlocking the “stargate” remains clear in our minds. Most who read this will find it incomprehensible, which is also part of the design. Only those with a “chip” deposited in the “hardware” of their soul by the Next Level have the circuitry to compute the logic. But it is really very simple, much like the butterfly which, in order to emerge from the chrysalis, must totally separate – disconnect – from the caterpillar world that he left behind. The ultimate gift of potentially everlasting life in a new world – taking us out of the cycle of Death – is being offered to us by our Teachers.

And I have seen with my own eyes, over the course of a number of lifetimes, how *their* Fathers must love them, my Teachers, Ti and Do. I have seen the power of their word, as it was given to them, become Truth time and again. I have witnessed in wondrous awe, the presence of the mind of *their* Older Members as it emanates through them, through my Fathers, Ti and Do. And I know that they can see right through me. I feel only a calmness, a humility, and deep joy in knowing I am a child of their Kingdom.

Thank you so much, Ti and Do.
Your faithful student – Jwnody

April 1996

Preface

The documents contained in this book present a running account of materials we have printed and published in relationship to our mission on this planet, spanning the past two decades.

To help you understand who we are, we have taken the liberty to express a brief synopsis in the vernacular of a popular “science fiction” entertainment series. Most readers in the late 20th Century will certainly recognize the intended parallels. It is really quite interesting to see how the context of fiction can often open the mind to advanced possibilities which are, in reality, quite close to fact.

Excerpt from *Extraterrestrials Return with Final Warning* (located in *Section 5*):

“An ‘away team’ from an Evolutionary Level Above Human, an ‘Admiral,’ and His ‘Captain’ and crew, during the 1920’s to 1950’s picked and prepped the human bodies which they would wear for the task we are about to describe. They came into those bodies in the 1970’s – the Admiral and Captain first. They began rounding up their crew in ‘75 and assisting them in the process of entering and taking charge of their own assigned human bodies. They called their crew together by means of a public statement and meetings (over about a 9-month period). The media, typically hastily judging them, tagged them the ‘UFO Cult,’ because of their expectation of leaving aboard a spacecraft (UFO) at the completion of their task. The Two then took the ones who followed them into seclusion, completely separate from the world for almost 17 years, not only completing their ‘awakening’ or adjustment to their human bodies and this primitive civilization, but also took them through a ‘metamorphic classroom experience of changing over their consciousness and behavior to match with that of their distant culture from whence they had come.”

Those 17 years of seclusion ended for us in 1992. From 1975/1976 until we went public again in 1992, we were very much “lifted out” of this world – literally. In 1988, however, we did write the ‘88 *Update*, including, quite appropriately, some updated thinking. We also took this opportunity to set the record straight with a written account of our history, refuting many of the false reports and outright lies widely circulated and published by the media back in 1975. We sent it out far and wide for “those who had ears to hear.” But it was clearly part of the Next Level’s design to keep us protected and secluded a while longer, so we remained hidden and virtually unfindable for several more years.

In the early 1990’s, we began to get clear signals that our “classroom time” *per se*, was nearly over, but that some involvement with the public was about to begin. So, we started the painful and arduous task of trying to figure out how to re-interface, communicate, with a human civilization which by this time had become quite foreign to where our thinking had evolved. Nevertheless, in early 1992, we had our “coming out.” We did a series of satellite TV broadcasts, entitled *Beyond Human – The Last Call*, and for the first time in 17 years, we corresponded for a brief period with those who opted to write to us. And a very interesting phenomenon occurred. Although we thought we were presenting our information to the “public at large,” much to our surprise, those who watched and responded were almost entirely our own “lost sheep” – that is, crew members who had previously dropped away, having been overcome in earlier years by the temptations of an increasingly decadent civilization. They now were desperately seeking a way to reconnect. And they did.

After these returnees had a period of time to readapt to the ways of the classroom/Next Level, we once again set out to offer our information to the public. Our dilemma was multifaceted: How do we present the information in a credible fashion, when to most, our Truth is definitely stranger than any fiction? How do we avoid being seen as religious, in order to not “turn off” those who rightfully despise the hypocrisy of what religions have become? At the same time, how do we acknowledge our past associations with this civilization which are primarily recorded in your Bible, so as to offer those who are waiting for prophecy to be fulfilled, enough clues to put it together? As you read our various presentations, you will see our many attempts to “speak in tongues” – to speak in several languages and to several stratas simultaneously.

A fact that we take for granted but which may take some explanation for others, is that the Next Level does not always let us in on the overview of their strategy. “Next steps,” timetables, and even conceptual understandings are given to us only on a “need to know” basis. Without a doubt, the Next Level has had an extremely detailed lesson plan designed for our personal growth. In retrospect, it is quite evident how the premature introduction of more advanced concepts and understandings early on would have completely “blown” the circuitry of the comparatively primitive human computers (brains) we were using. Consequently, new steps and understandings were presented throughout our awakening in a carefully calculated sequence. By this method, the limited human mechanism could, with some effort, be reprogrammed to accept and assimilate the advanced, non-human perspectives we were receiving. As a result, you will notice that throughout our materials, our understandings are constantly being updated and refined as our circuitry adapted. One “fact” we learned early on is that, what is truth for us today may be just a stepping stone to a higher understanding that may be given to us tomorrow.

Our elementary lesson plan was, of course, extremely frustrating for our Teachers – who literally were not permitted to access the mind/knowledge and even the memories that were previously their own (in the Next Level), but which were not a compatible match with their temporary human condition and current task assignment. Furthermore, conscious remembrance of too much knowledge too soon could potentially be an interference and liability to their plan – our growth pattern. The irony here is that *they* were likely the ones who, before coming into these bodies, designed these “limitations” into their task – so, they had only themselves to blame. This is a bit of what we would call Next Level humor.

But back to our overall chronology. On May 27, 1993, we took a much more overt step toward the conclusion of our task. We published a 1/3-page ad/statement in both the national and international editions of *USA TODAY*, entitled “**UFO Cult Resurfaces with Final Offer**” (see *Section 5*). And again the ball was rolling. We were definitely in the public eye. This ad/statement, with slight variations, was then reprinted in alternative newspapers, weekly newspapers, and various magazines around the country as well as overseas (listed in *Section 5*). During the months that followed, we maintained an ongoing correspondence with, as well as provided video tapes and written materials to, those who wrote to us with sincere interest.

Then, in January of 1994, once again, we sold all of our worldly possessions except for a few cars and changes of clothing, and set out cross-country holding free public meetings from coast to coast for 9 months (meeting locations listed in *Section 6*). In addition, we did countless newspaper, radio, and TV interviews. It became clear to us, during the course of these meetings, that our primary purpose to being out there at this particular time, was *not* to relate to the public in general, but to locate our additional crew members, whom we now refer to as the “second wave.” Their addition to our class in 1994 nearly doubled our numbers. It was quite evident to them and to us that we were of the same family, of the same mind. And once again, we realized that this was all part of a greater plan that was unfolding according to the design of those in the Next Level responsible for this current civilization “experiment.” What some might call the “second rapture” or snatching away, found all of us, both the first and the second wave, removed from the world, entering into what we would describe as an accelerated version of the “metamorphic classroom,” lasting over a year before our once again “coming out.”

Then on September 25-26, 1995, from a secluded location, we issued a statement that went out – “on line” – around the globe, for our sixth public interaction. The statement entitled *Undercover Jesus Surfaces Before Departure* was posted to the **World Wide Web** and to 95 UseNET newsgroups on the **Internet**, potentially reaching millions simultaneously. And in keeping with our policy of “speaking in tongues,” on October 11, 1995, we posted a higher, more generic translation, entitled ‘*95 Statement by an E.T. Presently Incarnate*. The response was extremely animated and somewhat mixed. However, the loudest voices were those expressing ridicule, hostility, or both – so quick to judge that which they could not comprehend. This was the signal to us to begin our preparations to return “home.” The weeds have taken over the garden and truly disturbed its usefulness beyond repair – it is time for the civilization to be recycled – “spaded under.”

And so this brings us before the public once again, with our *farewell legacy*. At the time of this writing, we do not yet know the extent of this seventh, and we suspect final, public involvement. This book, an anthology of our materials, begins “phase one.” Nothing is predetermined. The response of the world to the Next Level will be monitored very carefully. What happens next remains in the balance.

It has been given that what you do with this – how *you* respond to us – is strictly up to you.

“And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.” REV 22:17

Good Luck

April 1996

Contents

Aids in Approaching This Material iii

Acknowledgment..... v

Preface vi

Warning: For Those Who Are Prone to Hasty Judgments ix

Section 1: EXIT STATEMENTS, 1995-1996

Section Introduction 1-1

Heaven's Last Mission to This Civilization - To End in '96 (Statement, Unpublished)..... Aug 18, 1995 1-2

Undercover "Jesus" Surfaces Before Departure (Statement, Posted on Internet/WWW)..... Sep 25-26, 1995 1-3

'96 Statement by an E.T. Presently Incarnate (Statement, Posted on Internet/WWW) Oct 11, 1995 1-4

Section 2: EARLY CLASSROOM MATERIALS, 1995-1996

Section Introduction 2-1

First Statements of Ti and Do (Statement) Mar, 1995 2-2

UFO's – Why They Are Here; Who They Have Come For (Meeting Poster) 1975-1976 2-3

Public Meeting Location (List)..... 1975-1976 2-4

The 17 Steps (Behavioral Guidelines) Nov 1976..... 2-5

Major Offenses (Behavioral Guidelines) Spring, 1988 2-6

Section 3: '88 UPDATE.

Section Introduction 3-1

'88 Update – The UFO Two and Their Crew (Booklet) Oct 18, 1988 3-2

Section 4: BEYOND HUMAN - THE LAST CALL, 1991-1992

Section Introduction 4-1

Beyond Human – The last Call (Video Tape Jacket) Jan 11, 1992 4-2

Session Contents (List of Topics Covered in the Video Series) Late 1991/Early 1992 4-3

Transcripts of the Video Tape Series, Beyond Human – The Last Call Late 1991/Early 1992

Tape I	Session 1	(60 min.)..... 4-4	Tape IV	Session 7	(60 Min.)..... 4-40
	Session 2	(60 min.)..... 4-10		Session 8	(60 Min.)..... 4-46
Tape II	Session 3	(60 min.)..... 4-16	Tape V	Session 9	(60 Min.)..... 4-52
	Session 4	(60 min.)..... 4-22		Session 10	(60 Min.)..... 4-58
Tape III	Session 5	(60 min.)..... 4-28	Tape VI	Session 11	(95 Min.)..... 4-65
	Session 6	(60 min.)..... 4-34	Tape VII	Session 12	(110 Min.)..... 4-76

Section 5: USA TODAY AS/STATEMENT AND MISC. DOCUMENTS, 1993

Section Introduction 5-1

Extraterrestrials Return with Final Warning (Statement, Unpublished)..... Apr 25, 1993 5-2

"UFO Cult" Resurfaces with Final Offer (Ad/Statement, Published USA TODAY) May 27, 1993 5-4

Publications Where '93 Statement Appeared Offer (List) last Half of 1993 5-5

Total Overcomers Classroom Admission Requirements (Behavioral Guidelines) .Oct 23, 1993 5-6

Section 6: PUBLIC MEETINGS, 1994

Section Introduction 6-1

Public Meeting Dates and Locations (List) 1994..... 6-2

The Only Way Out of This Corrupt World (Poster) Nov 28, 1993 6-3

Last Chance To Advance Beyond Human (Statement) Jan 16, 1994 6-4

Last Chance To Advance Beyond Human (Poster) Jan 17, 1994 6-5

Organized Religion Has Become the Primary Pulpit
for Misinformation and the Greate "Cover-Up" (Poster) Mar 10, 1994 6-6

"UFO Cult" Resurfaces with Final Offer (Poster) Mar 16, 1994 6-7

UFOs Space Aliens, and their Final Fight for Earth's Spoils (Poster) Mar 21, 1994 6-8

UFOs Space Aliens, and their Final Fight for Earth's Spoils (Background Info.) Mar 22, 1994 6-9

Some Notes Taken from Do's Discussion with Students (Classroom Notes) Mar 28, 1994 6-12

He's Back, We're Back, Where will You Stand? (Poster) Jun 20, 1994 6-13

Some Desire To Advance Even Beyond All Human Behavior (Poster) Jul 30, 1994 6-14

The Shedding of Our Borrowed Human Bodies May Be required (Poster) Aug 18, 1994 6-15

APPENDICES

Appendix A	Statements Written by Students	Mar 16 - May 6, 1996	A-1
Appendix B	Relevant Quotes from the New Testament		B-1

WARNING: For Those Who Are Prone to Hasty Judgments

To those who have not yet done much serious study of this type of information and might be inclined to criticize our position and that of our Teachers, our Older Members, Ti (pronounced "Tee") and Do (pronounced "Doe"), consider this: Upon what information do you base your opinions? How many hours have you sat with them getting to know them for yourself? All too often people form quick opinions out of ignorance because of having had neither the opportunity nor the time to examine the facts for themselves. We wanted to issue a word of caution since it is our sincere belief that the "Kingdom of God" (the Level Above Human) will judge you according to how you judge this information.

I *have* sat many hours with them. I have found no fault in them, only a depth I have only begun to comprehend as I continue to learn from and observe them. Despite the younger age of the vehicle (body) I am wearing, I cannot even begin to keep up with Do's enthusiasm, his abundance of energy, his positive attitude, his amazing ability to accomplish tasks quickly, and so many other positive attributes that go way beyond those of any other person I have ever come across. What is more, I have also had the extreme honor of being in the physical presence of Do's Older Member, Ti. I was able to observe how they worked together as a Next Level partnership, which cannot compare to *anything* I have ever observed in the human world as people work together. And I have been blessed to enjoy their wonderful sense of humor. But most of all, I have felt the incredible caring and patience they have always shown me when I so many times fell short in my efforts to become more like them. They always had far more faith in me than I had in myself, and I will be eternally grateful for that.

To those who say my Older Members were on an ego trip, I say you have never witnessed the many times they displayed their discomfort with being in the position they were in, desiring only to be simple servants of the Kingdom of Heaven, but happy to serve in whatever task they were given. I have witnessed Do grow and change after Ti left her human vehicle and returned to the Next Level. His *only* pleasure is in pleasing Ti and ridding himself of any ego that would prevent him from becoming more like Ti. I have witnessed this many times and know it to be true, but I cannot prove it to anyone. The Next Level designed it so that proof of who Their Representatives are comes only to those who take the step of dropping all of their human ties and seek only to be a part of the Kingdom of God, through the ones they send. The lower forces have made their primary effort the drugging of the inhabitants of this garden/planet with misinformation so that they would act and think in ways contrary to Next Level ways. You must give up the very things the masses accept as natural to the human condition before you can sober up enough to realize how drunk on lies and self-destructive behavior this civilization has become.

If you believe our Older Members were ever interested in financial gain, where are the bank accounts in either of their names? Where are the automobiles or properties they hold? If you are convinced they show one face to their students but live and act quite differently in their privacy, where is one shred of evidence that this is the case? I know that as high as the standards are that Ti and Do have always required of their students, they maintain even higher standards for themselves around the clock. Do utilizes his every private moment away from us as a precious opportunity to raise those standards and thereby become even more pleasing to his Older Member (Ti). We all choose to live as we do because we *like* Next Level ways – they are the only thing that means anything to us. Human ways are an abomination to us because we have outgrown them and they are not appropriate in the genderless world to which we aspire.

Do you presume to judge our Teachers based upon "their past"? First of all, Ti and Do had no "past" here until their vehicles first met in the early '70's. Since they were not incarnate until the early '70's, the past histories of those vehicles have no relevance. The same holds true of any of their students. We did not enter any of these vehicles we are using until we met up with our Teachers. I hope you will study our information enough so that it can offer you the opportunity to realize some of these points.

As far as anything Ti and Do have been criticized for since or during their awakening, the facts of those incidents have never been hidden from us, their students. They have even been addressed in some of the materials in this book. However, the facts of those incidents *have* been hidden from the public and distorted to bolster the opinions of Ti and Do's critics and to sell more newspapers. The media also likes to present the viewpoints of drop-outs from non-mainstream groups such as ours as being absolutely accurate without considering the possibility that they might be biased in their opinions, defending their position of "quitting" or being "asked to leave." Once an individual leaves the group, they have to find fault with the group in order to justify their decision of ceasing the discipline. I know that the actions of my Older Members have always been honorable and with no ill-intent, motivated only by their desire to serve the "Kingdom of Heaven."

To us, one of the worst traits people of this day and age have acquired is to think they can judge others and base those judgments upon some past event. Almost daily, someone is being branded by the media for some incident that occurred years ago that is not characteristic of that individual's current life. This practice presumes that that person has not changed. Can anyone honestly say that they never did anything they now regret and would not do again? Why not give others credit for doing the same? Learning from our mistakes is the primary road to growth and improvement, and the suffering that is experienced in the process can build strength and character. If our Creator is forgiving and does not hold individuals to their past mistakes, would it make sense that humans would be above doing the same?

Some could think that all of us in the class share the same form of psychosis with our Teachers. Even if that were so, I would gladly live this life of "delusion" over the insanity of living your "reality" full of ugliness, despair, and fruitlessness. Yet I know that what Ti and Do have taught us is the *only* reality. If we are so crazy, why have the vast majority of those who have known us personally regarded us as being some of the most capable, reliable, happy, and productive people they have ever known? Why is it that so many of those who dropped out of the class desired

so desperately to return? It could only be because the discipline and ways Ti and Do have taught us work. Quite a few class members have held very professional and responsible positions in the human world to help support our classroom's needs. Our employers and co-workers soon recognized there was something very "special" about us (their words) and felt we were their most valued employees. Thanks to our having been taught Next Level ways, we always strove to do our best, welcomed criticism as an opportunity to improve ourselves, did not respond defensively but were quick to take responsibility for and correct any of our mistakes, and did not respond in anger to others. We liked to stay busy and productive and did not stoop to participate in office gossip or waste time by chattering with others. People were unconsciously drawn to us because of the presence of Ti and Do's mind within us, though we chose not to share what we knew with them as we knew that in most cases such high-level information would only short-circuit their human brains and be unproductive to them.

If you really knew the Bible, you would recognize Ti and Do for who they are. The requirements for entry into the Next Level taught by Ti and Do are *exactly* the same as those taught by every other Representative whose task was to bring the formula for exit from the human kingdom. But those very requirements threaten the current human status quo. It is the unconscious recognition that our Older Members speak the Truth that threatens so many and causes them to respond with immediate hatred toward our Teachers. The price of entry is much dearer than the masses are willing to pay. They are instead quick to accept the counterfeit versions given to them, such as "He did it all for you," that are designed to bind them to the human kingdom and thereby ensure the death of their spirits. Everyone seems to overlook that the foremost requirement given since the dawn of this civilization is to love the Ones who created and nurtured us with *all* our hearts, *all* our souls, and *all* our minds. At this time, when a Rep is *here*, the question is how can you give some of your love to a spouse or child and say *all* of your love is for God? To be preoccupied with family values and procreation is to take mistresses and cheat on Him. The fact that no one would feel comfortable engaging in a mammalian act of sensuality while in the physical presence of God proves that in the core of their being they know it is a shameful and degrading act rather than an expression of their love for Him or His love for us.

There is so much I want to say and express about how I feel about my Older Members, Ti and Do. The human words seem so inadequate compared to what is in my heart. I thank the Next Level every day that I was allowed to be a part of this classroom experience and to know and observe Ti and Do – to be instructed by them, corrected by them, and feel the Next Level's compassion and support expressed through them. I have never known anyone that could even come close to being as wise, keen, kind, dignified, fair, patient, humble, or genuine as they have always been. I remain daily in awe of them. If you cannot also see these qualities in them, it is only because the Kingdom of God has not seen fit to give you the ears to hear and the eyes to see Two of Their own. The proof of Who They are will be that we, and all those who align themselves with the true "Kingdom of Heaven," in whatever manner they translate their recognition of that Kingdom, will be "saved" for continued advancement or nourishment, while all those who condemn Ti and Do or this information will themselves be condemned by the Next Level. It is our understanding that all those who judge this information negatively and thereby align themselves with the opposition will be "recycled" when the Next Level terminates this temporal, impermanent (if not holographic) existence, which we expect will happen soon after our departure. Whether or not you depart with us may not mean much to you – but it should. To overcome the human condition and be born into the Evolutionary Level Above Human, under the midwifing care of Their Representatives, is what you were created for. It is the only reason for your existence.

As we step aboard a Next Level mothership marveling at the wonders around us, my hope is that all the members of the Heavenly Kingdom, from the Oldest to the youngest, will join us in a standing ovation for two very special Older Members, Ti and Do.

Glnody

April 1996

Section 1:

EXIT STATEMENTS

1995 - 1996

What is the saying? “The last shall be first”? In order that the reader might have some idea as to where our current thinking is, we have chosen to put our most recent materials, which we refer to as our “Exit Statements,” at the beginning of this anthology. The remaining sections then pick up chronologically, starting with 1975. Section Two, entitled Early Classroom Materials, begins this fairly complete history of how our classroom developed over the years and how the many changes that we were taken through, carefully prepared us for this time.

Until now, the first document in this section, *Heaven’s Last Mission to This Civilization*, had remained unpublished. Almost as soon as it was written, we received instructions to up the voltage of what we stated publicly, in other words, to express ourselves more boldly than we ever had before. And so, two extremely powerful and revealing papers were drafted by Do, both of which contained information that before this time we had been reluctant to express quite so clearly.

Since the Internet, particularly the World Wide Web, had become the “fastest growing, information sharing network in the world,” we chose to go public by way of “the NET.” Although we left our materials on it only briefly, it was quite an educational experience for us in many respects.

In the first of these two statements, *Undercover Jesus Surfaces Before Departure*, posted on September 25-26, 1995, we felt like we had instruction to address the religious world, primarily the Christians, in relationship to their expectation of Jesus’ return. One of the greatest struggles we’ve had from the beginning is the terminology – if we try to correct the vision of the Christians and talk their language, we’re seen as a religious cult on an ego trip – if we try to state our information in language more relevant to our actual situation, the masses see us as attempting to make the “Trekkie” vernacular into religion.

Nevertheless, two weeks later, on October 11, we “gave it another shot.” Having retranslated the same basic material from *Undercover Jesus* into what we would consider more clinical and objective terminology, we posted *’95 Statement by an E.T. Presently Incarnate*. However, after posting them for only a few days, we felt to take these statements off the Internet. It was clear to us that their being introduced to the public at that time was premature.

As we experienced time and again, and as you will witness throughout this anthology, it is nearly impossible to take advanced, non-human concepts and force them into comprehensible human language – the available “word processing” options of contemporary language are so extremely limiting. But it is part of our task that we try. And so it is our hope that the reader will look beyond the awkwardness of the words we choose, that is, we hope you get to the intended meaning of the thought that lies behind them.

HEAVEN'S LAST MISSION TO THIS CIVILIZATION – TO END IN '96

"The World" dubbed these emissaries "The UFO Cult" or "The Two (Ti and Do) and their Disciples."

They offered Liberation from this world and the human-mammalian species. And they offered the disciplines and ways leading to *Membership* in the Heavenly Kingdom (as was promised).

They began "touching down" on Earth (evacuating their bodies and the crafts they came in) in the 1940's and subsequently began incarnating in adult human bodies in the 1970's and will evacuate this planet within the next year ('96).

They will take with them all those who have overcome – broken all ties with "This World,"

having *individually* – risen above all mammalian behavior, i.e.,

human family

sensuality

human programming – misinformation

and all other ties and addictions to the human kingdom, the civilization, or the planet,

and having *individually* – grown to identify only as a mind/spirit/soul of the Heavenly Kingdom –

not as the human body (literally becoming new creatures).

They will – at the time of their exit – leave behind their "life" in the human world (literally) in order to take up bodies and life in the Heavenly Kingdom.

[None will enter Heaven's Gate who cling to human family, religion, reproductive activity or any of the human-mammalian concepts or behavior.]

When they are gone, Heaven's Gate will be closed for Earth's present civilization.

The "Gardener's" spading under of the walking "dead" (those humans who have no life nor truth in them) will complete the season of this civilization.

The knowledge or awareness of this *Heavenly* presence manifests itself in those souls who are hastily, almost uncontrollably growing to hate this world – its society – its values – its leadership and governments (which are unknowingly under the guidance of the Luciferians – who are masquerading as "gods"). The TRUE God's *chosen* souls are desperately, at this time, seeking LIBERATION from this corrupt, ungodly human kingdom.

This is the "judgment time" – the *polarization time* – for ALL!! It finds those who love this world and seek "Heaven on Earth" or "peace" at the human level, aligned unknowingly with the *false* "gods," and those souls who have grown to hate this world and choose to leave it, aligned with the *true* Kingdom of God. These "faithful" could possibly be forced out of their Earthly bodies ("their days shortened") as they "**take their stand**" and refuse submission to the "powers of this world" and subsequently gain *true* life and *lasting* bodies belonging to the REAL Heavenly Kingdom – The TRUE Kingdom of God – from whence all creation originates.

(Incomplete)

UNDERCOVER “JESUS” SURFACES BEFORE DEPARTURE

I, Do (pronounced “Doe”), a son of the Level Above Human – the Kingdom of God – acknowledge:

1. I am about to return to my Father’s Kingdom.
 - A. This “return” requires that I prepare to lay down my borrowed human body in order to take up, or reenter, my body (biological) belonging to the Kingdom of God (as I did approximately 2000 years ago, as Jesus, when I laid down the body that was about 33 years old in order to reenter my body belonging to the Kingdom of Heaven).
 - B. The Evolutionary Level Above Human is a physical Kingdom Level in the physical Heavens or space, though individuals in that Kingdom identify with their soul – mind or spirit – and not the flesh or physical body they “wear.”
2. This time, my Heavenly Father – my “Older Member” – came with me. In the early 1970’s, we each incarnated into an adult human body which was in its forties. Approximately 2000 years ago, I incarnated into a body that was in its late 20’s/early 30’s (not at the birth of that body, but just prior to – during – and following my baptism with John the Baptist).
3. It seems that each time we, or others from the Level Above Human, come to Earth or leave, it is via a spacecraft belonging to that Next Level. We believe it’s possible that the M.O. for many of us this time was to arrive in staged “UFO crashes.”
4. My Father is an Older Member in the Kingdom of Heaven – the Kingdom of God – the Evolutionary Level Above Human.
 - A. He actually gave me “birth” into that Kingdom – took me through the overcoming of a mammalian civilization – long before this present human civilization had its beginning.
 - B. I have served as His student and apprentice during His relationship with this civilization.
 - C. His relationship to this planet is as Chief Administrator, and is the One referred to as “God” in the early stages of this civilization.
5. This time He came with me “undercover” to assist me in my task (picking up where this process left off approximately 2000 years ago) of the further birthing – “fathering” – experience with the ones who will be the next new “sons” or children in the Level Above Human. To allow me to gain more experience in the birthing process, my Older Member returned to that Kingdom in 1985, and continues to assist and communicate with me from a more advanced perspective.
 - A. As part of the undercover program, my Father incarnated in a female body for His 15-year stay.
 - B. Being “undercover,” which included lack of acknowledgment of who we were historically, was required of our task this time in order that we might, with as little recognition and interference as possible, round up the souls who were our students from the past. Even so, we were identified as a small, radical cult, just as we were 2000 years ago. And as was the case 2000 years ago, these prospective members left their families and relationships in order to follow or be a student. Now that I am surfacing again, I will again be hated for my “blasphemy” (of who I say I am) and hated by those families and others that are affected by all who aspire to leave with us, because this mission requires that they forsake all ties and binds to this world (family ties, responsibilities, and human-mammalian indulgences).
6. These prospective new “sons” (speaking of soul identities, for they occupy both male and female bodies) were gathered at two different time periods – one, in 1975-76, under the guidance of both my Older Member and myself, and the second, in 1994, after my Older Member had returned (these were all souls that had had a previous relationship with me before this incarnation).
7. These “students” of the Next Level/The Level Above Human were offered the opportunity to bond with me and my Father, as a bride would bond with her husband, though –
 - A. Since the Evolutionary Level Above Human has no mammalian or human members, they had to become “new creatures” who bonded in mind, spirit, and behavior – void of human sexuality, human binds, and addictions of this world and this civilization. Some in the class have chosen on their own to have their vehicles neutered in order to sustain a more genderless and objective consciousness.
 - B. The students/disciples who successfully bond to the Level Above Human through me and my Father must also prepare to lay down their human bodies as we go to the Kingdom of Heaven, in order to take up bodies appropriate to and belonging to that Kingdom.
8. As we prepare to “lay down” our human bodies, while declaring that entry into the Kingdom Above Human is available, there may be many humans who have been recipients of “souls” in “deposits” who may exercise their free will and separate from everything of their world in order to go with us.
 - A. They will attempt to rid themselves of their old minds, and identities, in exchange for the mind that flows through me, as they attempt to be accepted as one of my “children.” It will “cost” them everything of this world – which they will desperately desire to quickly be rid of.
 - B. If they expect to go with me, and I’m leaving very soon, they must look to us (me and my students/disciples) for all their needs to the best of their ability – align themselves with us – break their human bonds – and if

- their declaration that our presence is from the Kingdom of God leads to the “laying down” of their bodies in pursuit of the Next Kingdom as well, then they, too, will find themselves in the safekeeping of that Kingdom, and in line to be recipients of further nourishment from that Next Level toward membership in that Kingdom.
- C. If my Father does not require this “disposition” of us – He will take us up into His “cloud of light” (spacecraft) before such “laying down of bodies” need occur.
9. Humans with deposits containing souls can likely be identified at this time as some of those who are rapidly losing respect for this world or its “system.” They are likely, from the establishment’s point of view, being irresponsible or anti-social – and will be seen by the world as duped, crazy, a cult member, a drifter, a loner, a drop-out, a separatist, etc.
 10. In essence, it ultimately matters little what your LIFESTYLE, BELIEF SYSTEM, or MORAL VALUES are BETWEEN “visitations” from the Level Above Human (the last two being 2000 years ago and now). The important issue is – the Kingdom of Heaven is here NOW in ME and these students of the Next Level.
 11. Evidence of our credibility is:
 - A. That our information and our actions match recorded accounts of the presence, conduct, mission, and departure of our previous visitations from the Level Above Human offering membership in that Kingdom.
 - B. Any soul who has known us in previous visitations or has had any genuine (physical, personal) relationship with anyone from the True Kingdom of God, is present now, and will know or recognize us and this information again.
 - C. It appears that even the staging of some of the crashed spacecrafts was in order to help the skeptics realize they have “visitors from another world.”
 12. As true today as it was 2000 years ago, no one gets to my Father or enters the Kingdom of Heaven except through me. There is no other Son of His or Representative from His Kingdom incarnate. Connecting with that Kingdom occurs only while a Member is incarnate, as I am today.
 13. There are space aliens (humanoid remnants from other civilizations) who travel in the nearby heavens. They appear to be dependent upon Earth’s atmosphere for harvesting hybrid bodies to “wear.” And it seems clear that they attempt to recruit the “souls” who fail to become children in the Kingdom of God. We call them Luciferians because of their lineage.
 14. These Luciferians (space aliens) “jump in” immediately after Representatives from the Level Above Human leave. They fill the “patriarch(s)” of the resulting new religion with mixed truths and misinformation, which reinforces the fact that accurate knowledge concerning that Kingdom seems to be available only while Representatives are incarnate.
 15. The Kingdom of God sends crews to “tag” or make “deposits” in human bodies and their minds/spirits just prior to and during the time Representatives from their Kingdom are incarnate “offering” birth. These deposits offer their recipients “recognition” of the Representatives and, to some degree, recognition of the “information” from the Kingdom of God. They also act as “homing devices” to lead the recipients to those Representatives and that information. Without these “deposits” of “recognition,” no choice of becoming a student is within the will of a human.
 16. It is our understanding that all souls of this civilization who ever received deposits from the Level Above Human have returned at this time, the close of this Age. As part of our task, the Level Above Human is using us to test them. How they/you respond to me, my students, and our information will, in fact, judge you as to whether you will or will not have a further relationship with the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, coming in contact with this information will force a decision, and with the stand you take, you judge yourself. Some, by their choice at this time, could be redeemed. Those who accept us and endure until we leave will go with us, and not need to experience the “spading under” or recycling of this planet – and will become beginners in the real Kingdom of Heaven.

Believe it or not – Your choice – Your judgment.

I hope this will assist you in whatever you might be seeking.

'95 STATEMENT BY AN E.T. PRESENTLY INCARNATE

An attempt at exposure and disclosure:

1. In the early 1970's, two individuals from the Evolutionary Level Above Human (my task or "away team" partner and myself) incarnated into (moved into and took over) two human bodies that were in their forties. I moved into a male body, and my partner, who is an Older Member in the Level Above Human, took a female body. (We called these bodies "vehicles" for they simply served as physical vehicular tools for us to wear while on a task among humans.)
2. We brought to Earth with us a crew of students whom we had worked with (nurtured) on Earth in previous missions. They were in varying stages of metamorphic transition from membership in the human kingdom to membership in the physical Evolutionary Level Above Human (what your history refers to as the Kingdom of God or Kingdom of Heaven).
3. It seems that we arrived in Earth's atmosphere between Earth's 1940's and early 1990's. We suspect that many of us arrived in staged spacecraft (UFO) crashes and many of our discarded bodies (genderless, not belonging to the human species), were retrieved by human authorities (government and military).
4. Other crews from the Level Above Human preceded our arrival and "tagged" – placed a deposit "chip" – in each of the vehicles (bodies) that we would individually incarnate into, when that instruction would be given. These "chips" set aside those bodies for us.
5. We feel that while we were "out of body" between arrival and incarnation, we were thoroughly briefed and were taken through an extensive preview of places and events that would assist our individual incarnation process of bringing our mind – our consciousness – into the vehicle (body) and overriding the mind of the human "plant" (or container) that each of us was to use. This incarnation process is very difficult and cannot be done without the help of Older Members of the Evolutionary Level Above Human who have not only gone through the metamorphic transition to completion themselves, but who have also assisted others through this transition before (acting as "midwives" for some in the shedding of their human-creature characteristics while preparing to be born as new creatures into the Next Evolutionary Kingdom).
6. The true Kingdom of God – the real physical Kingdom of Heaven – the Evolutionary Level Above Human – are completely synonymous. As a genderless Kingdom, it "reproduces" or adds to its Kingdom membership through the use of this metamorphic process. This Next Level Kingdom created all that is – including all the paths that lead to decay and destruction, for the creatures it creates are created with *free will* – an ever-present option to choose the direction to take at any juncture or moment of decision.
7. The metamorphic "birth" into the Level Above Human occurs as follows: In any given civilization on a fertile planet such as Earth (and Earth has had many periodic/cyclical civilizations), the Level Above Human plants all the new life forms (including humans) for that civilization in a neutral condition so that they have a chance to choose the direction of their growth. The Level Above Human – or Next Level – directly (hands on) relates significantly to the civilization at its beginning stage, and subsequently (with few exceptions) at approximately 2000-year intervals (48-hour intervals from a Next Level perspective) until that civilization's final "Age."
8. Each time the Next Level relates directly to any portion of that civilization, "deposits" containing "souls" (the "seed" or "chip" with a program of metamorphic possibilities) are placed in many human plants. This deposit is potentially the "gift of life" into the physical and real Evolutionary Level Above Human. These deposits are given or made only when members of the Level Above Human are assigned to directly relate to (be incarnate in) the civilization. Only these Representatives can "nurture" those deposited souls with Next Level thinking, behavior, and all the information required to effectively "fluff off" all human/mammalian characteristics of the old creature. The butterfly cannot hold on to caterpillar ways, nor can a potential creature of the Next Level cling to human ways. So, when a Representative from that Kingdom is present – that "Rep's" nurturing (teaching) is a "window" for exiting the human kingdom for all who have been given deposits/souls. These deposits are made only in vehicles (bodies) that are "old enough" – having grown or matured enough – for self-determination or responsibility.
9. Humans with deposits containing souls can likely be identified at this time as some of those who are rapidly losing respect for this world or its "system." They are likely, from the establishment's point of view, being irresponsible or anti-social – and will be seen by the world as duped, crazy, a cult member, a drifter, a loner, a drop-out, a separatist, etc.
10. Not only is the body, in a sense, the temporary container for the soul, but even more importantly – the soul is the housing or container of the new creature. The soul has its own "brain" or "hard drive" that accumulates only information of the Next Level – mundane as well as theoretical or philosophical. The soul also becomes part of the new physical body of the new creature, though it is seldom seen by human eyes. Therefore, when a soul is a part of a new deposit, it has very little information and is as a very small Next Level "fetus." As it develops or grows in size, it necessitates the abortion of the human mind, which is in a container beside it. If you think of a glass vase that has two balloons in it, one balloon is the human mind, the other is the Next Level mind. When the Next Level makes a "soul deposit," it is like placing the second balloon in the glass vase. So, when metamorphosis begins, the human mind (balloon) is all but filling the container, and the Next Level mind or soul

is all but empty. As the Next Level mind increases – and the soul begins to grow larger – the human-mind container or balloon decreases until, if the Next Level mind successfully makes it to term, the human deflated balloon is discarded and the Next Level balloon (with Next Level mind) is all that fills the container, or glass vase. That soul with its Next Level mind has by then become a physical body in a new species (the Level Above Human), needing only a new physical outer shell, which it receives as a “quartermaster issue” upon physically entering the Next Level.

The final act of metamorphosis or separation from the human kingdom is the “disconnect” or separation from the human physical container or body in order to be released from the human environment and enter the “next” world or physical environment of the Next Level. This will be done under the supervision of Members of the Next Level in a clinical procedure. We will rendezvous in the “clouds” (a giant mothership) for our briefing and journey to the Kingdom of the Literal Heavens.

11. Metamorphosis is not ordinarily accomplishable during only one period of visitation from the Level Above Human. Therefore, the deposit task at each visitation includes deposits with “programs” for returnees who are still in “forward motion.”
12. At the end of the Age or civilization (where we are now), it seems that all souls that were deposited in any part of the present civilization are brought back. Between visitations, “faithful” souls are “put on ice,” so to speak – in the keeping of the Level Above Human, to be re-deposited and again incarnated during the next visitation. So, at this time we have both “faithful” souls who might be in the third “trimester” of their metamorphosis preparing for the final test before “emerging” in their new physical body belonging to the Next Level, and we also have all those souls who have “fallen away” during this civilization’s visitations. Even they now have a chance at reinstatement.
13. The requirement is the same for all who might expect to find themselves in the safekeeping of the Level Above Human – each must proceed in the forsaking of all human ways, ties, addictions, thinking, gender behavior (sexuality), and be in the forward motion of becoming this new creature (literally and physically belonging to the Kingdom Level Above Human). (Some in the class have chosen on their own to have their vehicles neutered in order to sustain a more genderless and objective consciousness.) The overcoming process can only be accomplished in the care, keeping, and tutorship of the present (incarnate) Representative(s) of that Next Kingdom.
14. Humans in any given time seem to fall in one of three categories:
 - i) Humans without deposits – those who are simply “plants” (a part of the various levels of human “plant” life) containing the mind or program of their genetic information combined with their brain’s interpretation of the information of their current body’s experiences,
 - ii) those with deposits/souls who are receiving nourishment from the present Rep(s) toward metamorphic completion, and
 - iii) those with deposits/souls who are not in a classroom nor in a direct relationship with the Representative(s) from the Level Beyond Human, having:
 - a) not been confronted with the information and the Rep(s), or
 - b) been confronted but have chosen not to “pursue.”
15. Now that we are here again, how an individual responds to us and our information will, in fact, judge that individual as to whether he or she will or will not have a further relationship with the Next Level. In other words, coming in contact with this information will force a decision for all with souls, and the stand they individually take will judge or determine their future. Remember, even those who have fallen away are being given an opportunity at this time to be reconciled or reinstated.
16. Those who have souls, and who fall away, become a part of the opposition to the Next Level. Once, in a prior civilization, records suggest that a third of the class fell and the strongest, and thereby leader of those fallen, was called “Lucifer.” Even today they occupy the near heavens as what humans refer to as “space aliens.” They also burrow in bases underground and participate in genetic manipulation and hybridization with humans, and attempt to recruit (while remaining among the “unseen”) those humans with souls who are unstable or weak in their pursuit of the true Kingdom of Heaven. These “Luciferians” (for the most part from the “unseen” world) started all religions and masquerade as “gods” to humans. They offer to humans (who are unknowingly praying to them) whatever material gains they desire. These “Luciferians” and their devotees preach “Heaven on Earth,” “Peace among men,” and a long and healthy life in the human condition, and are determined to take the steps to make the inhabitants of the planet subservient to their “ideal” mammalian ethic – destructive to the natural evolutionary processes, and abhorrent to the Kingdom Level Above Human. They, too, unknowingly serve the Next Level, for as some rise above “their world,” they gain the strength to enter the “Next World.”
17. Where the space aliens have a major stronghold in playing “God” is through those humans with the most power. The power is the strongest among the very rich and the very righteous (their self-styled religion) who accept that it is their (“God-given”) responsibility to maintain the world’s stability – judged, of course, by whatever actions are necessary to maintain and increase that power. These powerful individuals have a loose-knit world-wide “club” that for the most part dictates who their primary “monopoly” players are – those leaders in the “significant” or strong societies or cultures. Government leaders, the very rich, and the world’s righteous or “moral” leaders, need each other to accomplish their desired ends. They together really determine what is “right” and “wrong” for the populous as a whole, for they trust their overview (and needless to say, it is motivated, for it makes the rich richer, the political more powerful, while offering sufficient “moral consciousness” to nurture a guiltless society). This “morality call” translates down to every level of society’s structure, i.e., its laws, its permissiveness, and its intolerance. The governments’ law enforcers see to it that nothing is permitted to significantly threaten the rules of the “big bedfellows” morality – which is no morality at all, but the long list of do’s and don’ts which protect the money flow, secure the power players, and sustain the acceptable morality code. Any little group that isn’t naively, totally submissive to their social rules, or begins to

see through this "control mechanism," or questions its rightness, is seen as subversive, radical, anti-social, a cult, or even treasonous – or potentially "terrorists."

18. It is a fact of record that a number of space alien groups or "races" have related to humans as recently as the past few decades for various reasons. These ranged from "deals" of mutual benefit – trading spacecraft technology for uninterrupted genetic experimentation – to missions of "spiritual enlightenment." All of these activities are far beneath Next Level interests or activity and are, in fact, diversionary efforts of the space aliens to have humans look to them at a time that our return presence was imminent.
19. The space aliens have very successfully, through their religions, totally confused the humans' concept of "God" or "Deity." (These religions were begun as major distortions immediately following any visitation of the Next Level.) The Next Level abhors religions, for they bind humans more thoroughly to the human kingdom, using strong misinformation mixed with cosmic or universal consciousness of Creation, about which, in truth, they know nothing. Some of their Christians say that God was incarnate as Jesus – though He knew that His Father was clearly a separate entity, even when His Father's mind was in Him. Luciferians now answer the Christians' (as well as all other religions') prayers or requests as they promote enriching their human lives and having them seek a "Heaven on Earth" and a type of Second Coming that would clearly be abominable to the Next Level. Only the Luciferians could have Christians believing that Jesus promoted family values, becoming better humans, establishing professional religious institutions, and looking for the Second Coming of some flowing-robed, peace and love, manifestation of their artists' conceptions.

Most religious think of a Kingdom of God, though it doesn't register to them that that Kingdom has many members. They feel that if you acknowledge "many members" in the Kingdom of God, then you would be acknowledging a pantheism. Any time any member of the Next Level is assigned a task to relate to humans directly, since he is of the Kingdom of God, he is rightfully "God" to them, for he is the member of the Evolutionary Level Above Human ("Kingdom of God") who is relating to them. This is not to say that there is not in the Next Level a "Chief of Chiefs" or one who is Supreme. Luciferians have had humans spiritualize and elevate that spiritual feeling for the word "God" so that no member of the Next Level would want to identify as one of those members of the Kingdom of God. The irony is that humans pray to the masquerading "gods" – space aliens – who have many "superior" beings in their different races and subraces. So, humans are unknowingly praying to different "gods" of many "gods." Of course, none of these are, in fact, "Gods" – other than self-appointed. (They are simply humanoid remnants from previous civilizations that are allowed to exist as a part of the balance of positive and negative presences, and allowing a full range of free-will options.)

The Next Level is not into rituals, or spiritual inflation of stature, though it's true that younger members learn to be respectful and acknowledge the wisdom and serviceability of Older Members in the Next Level. Where one can fall from progressing in the Next Level is to slip into believing that he can grow on his own. The only way an individual can grow in the Next Level is to learn to be dependent on his Older Member as that source of unlimited growth and knowledge. So, any younger member in good standing, forever remains totally dependent upon (and looks to) his Older Member for all things.

20. Since this is the close of the Age, the battle in the Heavens with their servants on Earth will be the means of that closing and the spading under of the plants (including the humans) of this civilization. "Weeds" are now getting rid of weeds – from gang wars to nations involved in ethnic cleansing. This is simply a part of the natural recycling process which precedes a restoration period of the planet in preparation for another civilization's beginning.
21. If you connect with this information – if you attempt to connect with us in your desire to leave your humanness behind and link with the Evolutionary Level Above Human – you may encounter what seems to be insurmountable tests. You can imagine the "fallout" of your separation. We can take you through all of these trials if you look to us in your silent tribulations – these trials are designed to offer you strength and resolve.
22. If you expect to go with us in our spacecrafts headed for our "world" and the only true Kingdom Level Above Human, you will likely have to physically engage in preparedness and readiness for that departure. That readiness should not be interfered with by the servants of this world.

I find it all but impossible to present these truths to you in a way that might stand a chance to survive the avalanche of thoughts from the opposition that would do anything in their power to prevent your separation from their world and your physical life in it. I hope that my Older Member's mercy will give you strength. If you care to speak to me in your thoughts, I answer to "Do" (pronounced Doe). The name itself means nothing, but I connect with it for it was agreed upon for my usage by my Older Member "Ti" (pronounced Tee). Ti stayed with me, setting an example and preparing me for this present responsibility, until 1985 and then separated from her borrowed human container and returned to the Next Level. (If we're not mistaken, our entire classroom task here from 1975 until the present has only been about 30 minutes by Next Level reckoning.)

Section 2:

EARLY CLASSROOM MATERIALS

1975 - 1988

With the distribution of *Statement One* in March of 1975 (the first document featured in this section), the public phase of Ti and Do's mission was begun. From a hotel room in Ojai, California, where Ti and Do stayed for less than a week, the statement was sent out to ministers, evangelists, and awareness centers far and wide. Within two or three days, a man who headed an awareness group in Los Angeles came out to Ojai with one of his students to meet with **the two**. After deciding Ti and Do were seemingly sane, he invited them to speak to a gathering of some of his students and their guests at one of their houses. They accepted and were taken quite by surprise to see that the house was packed. Unbeknownst to Ti and Do, this was adding up to the "not too welcome" idea of *followers*. And so it all began.

The **poster** featured on page 3 of this section was designed several months later to announce free public meetings, some of the earliest being held by these newly proclaimed followers. Then on August 24, 1975, using the names Bo and Peep, **the two** made *their* first appearance at a public meeting given at Cañada College, located in the San Francisco Bay Area of California. If our recollection is correct, the crowd was so large at the appointed time that the auditorium was filled to capacity twice – that is, for two back-to-back meetings. Then three weeks later, on September 14, 1975, Ti and Do (still using the names Bo and Peep) held a meeting in Waldport, Oregon. It was at this point that the press picked up on the story and the onslaught had begun. Their interest was largely stimulated by reports of individuals giving away both children and property to join the group. Although such actions were certainly not according to Ti and Do's instructions, nevertheless, bedlam had broken out by then. We had become a national media item. Their unrelenting spotlight glared upon us for over half a year. And by and large, almost every report either written or aired about us was either riddled with inaccuracies or outright lies, that is, with one noteworthy exception. On Sunday, February 29, 1976, the *New York Times* published the best researched article to date. As the cover story of *The New York Times Magazine*, free-lance writer James S. Phelan, who actually had a lengthy interview with Ti and Do, wrote a generally quite objective article (though certainly not the way we would have written it) despite the "journalistic tide" against his doing so.

Over 130 public meetings held throughout the U.S., as well as in Canada, continued until the Spring of 1976, when on April 21, Ti announced that "the 'Harvest' is closed." In late June of 1976, the students were called together in the Medicine Bow National Forest, Wyoming, to begin a "classroom" in earnest. Close to 100 followers showed up. The classroom reduced to about 40 to 50 pretty quickly. Over the period of time from then until the spring of 1992, we lost a few more students, some of whom have since returned, but no *new* students had entered the class. (Excerpts taken from '88 *Update*.)

The *17 Steps* and *Major Offenses* are documents that were never intended for public release – that is, until now. Rather, they were "in-house" guidelines for appropriate Next Level behavior and conduct.

What religions have sought to understand since the beginning of their origin is what is above the human level of existence. Most have taught that if an individual lives a "good life" adoring some savior that he will inherit some "heaven" after his death. Only if it were that simple. That viewpoint is as inaccurate as the caterpillar believing that if he dies a good caterpillar he will mysteriously awaken in a rose blossom and live there forever with the King butterfly. He must become a butterfly while a healthy caterpillar - overcoming his decaying option. If he rises above all caterpillar ways, converts all his energies to the pursuit of becoming literally another creature who circulates in another world, he becomes a butterfly. Likewise a human who seeks only to become a member of his next evolutionary kingdom may become a member of that kingdom if he completely overcomes all the aspects and influences of the human level providing he has found favor with a member of that next level who will direct him through his metamorphosis. As the caterpillar, the human can complete this changeover only before his death as a human. A member of the next kingdom finds favor with one who is willing to endure all of the necessary growing pains of weaning himself totally from his human condition. Members of that next kingdom are no more confined to human limitations than butterflies to caterpillar limitations. Nor do they in like comparison concern themselves with human type indulgences or concerns. However, if the human is thought of as the larva of that next kingdom then there are, at times, those who are approaching the completion of their individual metamorphosis and are beginning to have some of the attributes and characteristics of that next kingdom. When the metamorphosis is complete their "perennial" and cyclic nature is ended for their "new" body has overcome decay, disease and death. It has converted over chemically, biologically, and in vibration to the "new" creature.

Approximately 2,000 years ago an individual of that next kingdom forfeited his body of that kingdom and entered a human female's womb, thereby incarnating as the one history refers to as Jesus of Nazareth. He awakened to this fact gradually through the same metamorphic process and came to know that he had incarnated for the express purpose of telling and showing, even to the point of proof, that the next kingdom can be entered by overcoming the human aspects and literally converting into a "man" or creature of that next kingdom - the kingdom of his Father - one who is already a member of that kingdom. By His resurrection He proved that death can be literally overcome and that a permanent body for the next kingdom is acquired from the human kingdom. He did not leave His body in the grave. He converted it into His body of that next kingdom. This is the only way the next kingdom is entered permanently. Each human has that full potential. Jesus' "Christing" or christening was completed at His transfiguration (metamorphic completion) and He remained in the "larva" environment, with other humans, only for some 40 days to show that His teaching had been accomplished. He showed them His new body and demonstrated a few of its new attributes, i.e., appearing and disappearing (changing His vibrations) before their eyes while letting some of His friends touch His "new" body. This could be compared to a butterfly remaining in the caterpillar world for a few days to show them what they had to look forward to if they chose to seek true conscious communication with a butterfly and were willing to overcome all of their caterpillar ways. Then Jesus left them in a cloud of light (what humans refer to as UFO's) and moves and returns in the same manner.

There are two individuals here now who have also come from that next kingdom, incarnate as humans, awakened, and will soon demonstrate the same proof of overcoming death. They are "sent" from that kingdom by the "Father" to bear the same truth that was Jesus'. This is like a repeat performance, except this time by two (a man and a woman) to restate the truth Jesus bore, restore its accurate meaning, and again show that any individual who seeks that kingdom will find it through the same process. This "re-statement" or demonstration will happen within months. The two who are the "actors" in this "theatre" are in the meantime doing all they can to relate this truth as accurately as possible so that when their bodies recover from their "dead" state (resurrection) and they leave (UFO's) those left behind will have clearly understood the formula.

Those who can believe this process and do it will be "lifted up" individually and "saved" from death - literally. If you seek those two while they are here they will gladly fill you in on the details and assist those who wish to follow in this "path."

If this speaks to you - respond - according to your capabilities or needs. For your sake - give this opportunity your best.

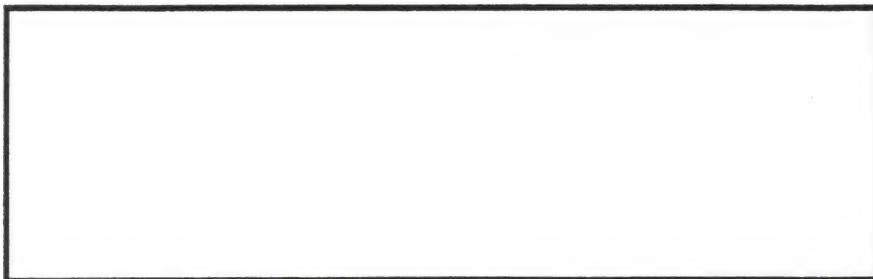
UFO's

- ▶ Why they are here.
- ▶ Who they have come for.
- ▶ When they will leave.

NOT a discussion of UFO sightings or phenomena

Two individuals say they were sent from the level above human, and are about to leave the human level and literally (physically) return to that next evolutionary level in a spacecraft (UFO) within months! "The Two" will discuss how the transition from the human level to the next level is accomplished, and when this may be done.

This is not a religious or philosophical organization recruiting membership. However, the information has already prompted many individuals to devote their total energy to the transitional process. If you have ever entertained the idea that there may be a real, **PHYSICAL** level beyond the Earth's confines, you will want to attend this meeting.



PUBLIC MEETING LOCATIONS - 1975-1976

STATES	CITIES		
Alabama	Birmingham	Mobile	
Arizona	Phoenix	Sierra Vista	Tucson
	Prescott		
Arkansas	Fort Smith (<i>Enquirer</i> Intrvw)	Little Rock (<i>NY Times</i> Intrvw)	
California	Davis	Ocean Beach	Santa Barbara
	El Cajon	Pacific Grove (Monterey)	Santa Cruz
	Eureka/Aracata	Palo Alto (Stanford Univ.)	Santa Monica
	Irvine	Redwood City* (Cañada Coll.)	Santee
	Los Alamos	Sacramento	South Lake Tahoe
	Mendocino	San Diego	Sunnyvale*
	Modesto	San Francisco	Tilden Park (Berkeley)
	North Hollywood*	San Luis Obispo	
Colorado	Alamosa	Denver	Grand Junction
	Boulder	Fort Collins	Littleton
	Colorado Springs		
Connecticut	New Britain		
Florida	Clearwater	Jacksonville	St. Augustine
	Fort Meyers	Orlando	Tallahassee
	Gainesville	Panama City	
Georgia	Augusta	Savannah	
Idaho	Lewiston		
Illinois	Champaign-Urbana	Greenville	Peoria
	Decatur	Midway	Rockford
	Evanston	Moline	Springfield
Indiana	Fort Wayne	Kokomo	South Bend
	Indianapolis	Muncie	Terre Haute
Iowa	Cedar Rapids	Des Moines	Sioux City
	Davenport-Rock Island		
Kansas	Manhattan	Wichita	
Kentucky	Louisville		
Louisiana	Baton Rouge	Lake Charles	Shreveport
	Bossier City	New Orleans	
Maine	Boothbay Harbor	Portland	Rockport
Massachusetts	Boston	Salem	
Michigan	Ann Arbor	Flint	Lansing
	Battle Creek	Grand Rapids	Saginaw-Bay City-Midland
	Detroit	Kalamazoo	
Minnesota	Duluth	St. Paul	
Mississippi	Biloxi	Jackson	
Missouri	Springfield	St. Louis	
Montana	Missoula		
Nebraska	Lincoln	Scottsbluff	
Nevada	Las Vegas		
New Hampshire	Durham		
New Mexico	Santa Fe (two mtgs.)		
North Carolina	Asheville	Charlotte	Durham-Raleigh-Chapel Hill
North Dakota	Fargo		
Ohio	Bowling Green	Columbus	Youngstown
	Cleveland		
Oklahoma	Oklahoma City (two mtgs.)	Tulsa	
Oregon	Eugene	Portland	Waldport*
Pennsylvania	Hamburg	Harrisburg	State College
South Carolina	Charleston	Columbia	
South Dakota	Brookings		
Tennessee	Knoxville	Memphis	Nashville
Texas	Austin	El Paso	Lubbock
	Brownsville	Houston	San Marcos
Utah	Salt Lake City		
Vermont	White River Junction		
Virginia	Roanoke		
Washington	Everett	Spokane	Tacoma
	Seattle		
Washington, D.C.			
West Virginia	Morgantown		
Wisconsin	Madison	Milwaukee	
Wyoming	Medicine Bow National Forest		
Outside the United States			
Canada	Calgary, Alberta	Vancouver, British Columbia	

*Denotes major early meetings.

THE 17 STEPS

1. Can you follow instructions without adding your own interpretation?
2. Can you deliver instructions as you receive them or do they change according to your computer?
3. Do you participate in inconsiderate conversation, polluting the ears of others while you and your partner work things out?
4. Are you physically clumsy – breaking things because you handle them too harshly or carelessly?
5. Do you half way complete a task because of your poor standard of what is thorough?
6. Do you put tasks off – procrastinate?
7. Are your patterns of cleanliness, sensitivity, gentleness, etc. consistent or are they good only when spotlighted?
8. Do you use more of something than is adequate (for example, excessively high cooking flame, more toothpaste than necessary, etc.)?
9. Do you go from one extreme to another: as from overeating to undereating, etc.?
10. Are you sensitive when approaching another individual about something you want to discuss? Do you permit that individual the choice to continue what he is doing, or do you force him to drop it in order to give attention to you? Do you stop and check, or do you assume that what is on your mind is more important than what is on theirs? (Know the difference between your relationship with your teachers and your fellow classmates in this regard.)
11. Do you needlessly ask a question when the answer is obvious or a moment of silent observation would quickly reveal the answer?
12. Are you pushy, aggressive, interfering, or demanding in any way?
13. Has familiarity caused you to become so relaxed with your partners or others that your actions or words don't hold enough restraint?
14. Are you gentle, simple, cautious, and thoughtfully restrained in your steps and all other physical actions or words?
15. Have you outgrown defensiveness and its flip side, martyrdom?
16. Can you understand and review in your mind all the ways in which members of the Next Level are sensitive? If you can, you have no excuse for not working on improving in these areas at all times.
17. When your teachers have asked someone to do a task and it relates to you, do you treat that task and its deliverers with as much respect as you would if it came directly from your teachers?

MAJOR OFFENSES

1. Deceit
 - a. Doing an act “on the sly.”
 - b. Lying to my teachers or any of my classmates.
 - c. Keeping an offense to myself, not exposing it the same day.
2. Sensuality – permitting arousal in thought or in action (not nipping it in the bud).
3. Breaking any instruction or procedure knowingly.

OTHER OFFENSES

1. Taking any action without using my check partner.
2. Trusting my own judgment – or using my own mind.
3. Twisting procedures for my own benefit.
4. Responding defensively to my classmates or teachers.
5. Criticizing or finding fault with my classmates or teachers.
6. Allowing blatant or lingering negativity, accepting the position of “I can’t.”
7. Permitting physical or verbal abuse (outbursts, harsh words, sarcasm, swearing, anger, hurtful teasing, loss of temper) toward classmates.
8. Allowing jealousy towards any classmates or comparing myself to others.
9. Staying in my own head, having private thoughts, not staying open with my partner – separateness.
10. Putting myself first, wanting my own way, rebelliousness – selfishness.
11. Entertaining inappropriate fears and worries, e.g.: Am I going to be asked to leave the class? Will our rest or consuming be adequate for my needs?
12. Inappropriately offering suggestions, second-guessing, or jumping ahead of my teachers.
13. Exaggerating vehicular symptoms.
14. Allowing anxiety, stress, tension, hyperness to affect my performance.
15. Picking or choosing certain tasks.
16. Having likes or dislikes.
17. Permitting laziness or slothfulness.
18. Procrastinating, having misplaced priorities, or poor timing.
19. Permitting lack of control over emotions to the point that it interferes with my work or rest or is a distraction to others.
20. Participating in extremes in sensitivity – either blatantly insensitive or overly sensitive – to the point of hurt feelings, either hurting my feelings or the feelings of others.
21. Desiring attention or approval – wanting to be seen as good.
22. Using inadequate restraint (responding or acting too quickly, voice volume, noise level with feet, doors, or other objects).
23. Engaging in familiarity, casualness, gossip, lack of restraint with others.
24. Being too aggressive or pushy.
25. Exercising poor control of thoughts running through my head, being easily distracted.
26. Lacking in effort and commitment.
27. Permitting impatience or intolerance.
28. Being vain about my appearance, vibrating femininity or masculinity in any way.
29. Having inappropriate curiosity.
30. Identifying with influences – using the “I” or “me” pronoun in application to an offense instead of recognizing that it was an influence using me.
31. Overexamination – finding a negative where there isn’t one.

Section 3:

'88 UPDATE

1988

The *'88 Update* was written while we were in seclusion during the first “snatching away” and was made public to a minor degree through a mailing to various New Age Centers, Health Food Stores, writers, preachers, ufologists, monasteries, and so on. Beginning in approximately late 1986 and continuing throughout this time period, some extremely revealing information was surfacing worldwide. Reports of government cover-ups of UFO crashes, alien technology being acquired and tested by the military, and rumors of underground bases housing joint alien/government projects circulated widely. In addition, detailed reports of abductions of humans by space aliens for the purposes of genetic experimentation and hybridization were escalating. It was a particularly accelerated time in our own awakening as well. Missing pieces of the puzzle were being given to us that broadened our overview and helped to clarify some aspects of our own mission. We have no doubt that the timing of these exposures was deliberate and calculated, not only for our own sake but in preparing the world for events yet to come.

'88 UPDATE:

**THE UFO TWO
TWO WITNESSES?**

**AND THEIR CREW
FOLLOWERS**

A BRIEF SYNOPSIS

'88 UPDATE—THE UFO TWO AND THEIR CREW

A Brief Synopsis

In the early 1970's, two members of the Kingdom of Heaven (or what some might call two aliens from space) incarnated into two unsuspecting humans in Houston, a registered nurse and a college music professor who were in their forties. The nurse and the professor hadn't previously known each other and had completely separate lives. The registered nurse was happily married with four children, worked in the nursery of a local hospital, and enjoyed a small astrology practice. The music professor, a divorcee who had lived with a male friend for some years, was contentedly involved in cultural and academic activities.

For about a year before they met, their lives seemed to encounter severe upheaval and personal confusion, later recognized as the human body's response to the entry of the minds from what "*the two*" referred to as the "Next Level," or the physical level above human. About nine months after they first met, they left Houston because their lives, which were crumbling around them, made it impossible to concentrate on what was actually happening to them.

Most of their friends and associates thought the two of them had lost their minds or were being duped into a relationship by the other. The only relationship they shared, certainly having no physical attraction toward each other, was the compulsion to discover what had brought them together and what might be their purpose. They had little in common other than strong personal relationships with their Heavenly Father.

While spending almost six weeks in painful, soul-searching isolation in a Texas hill country ranch house, they began to respond and identify with more of their "Next Level" mind. They consciously recognized that they were sent from space to do a task that had something to do with

the Bible, an update in understanding, and prophesy fulfillment. Having divorced themselves from their human lives, they struggled for some time with the conflicting duality of their bodies' memories and thought patterns and their Next Level identity and purpose.

Shortly after first meeting, even before leaving Houston, they had individually dropped habits—such as sex, drinking, and smoking—not for explainable reasons, but simply because they both knew that their new consciousness would be interfered with if such practices were continued. However, the memory and "old programming" of their bodies (which they now referred to as their "vehicles") had to be kept at bay like an annoying puppy in order to sustain their Next Level consciousness.

Leaving the hill country, having left everything behind in Houston, giving it all away, they struck out in their last possession, a little sports car convertible. They seemed to just go where "the spirit" led, lacing the country up and down and from side to side as if they were being used as cameras and microphones for the Next Level. They did odd jobs to sustain travel funds, everything from carving crosses for a little store in Las Vegas where the owner took an extreme interest in them, to digging septic tank test ditches near Savage Rapids on the Rogue River in southern Oregon. Occasionally, when they could find no work, they asked for help from preachers, which was, needless to say, a humbling experience for both of them. Their sports car "died" in front of the Ananda Marga house in Portland, Oregon where they were invited to stay for awhile.

Their real or more in-depth awakening occurred over several months while camping on the Rogue River near Gold Beach, Oregon. While there they came to believe that they were the Two Witnesses mentioned in the Book of Revelations. This was extremely difficult for them to accept, for they were both the type who were "turned off" by people who thought they were reincarnations of Cleopatra, or some

Egyptian king or Biblical character. To have to believe that they were assuming a role that would have caused them to "run the other way" had they seen someone else assume it, was more than hard to digest.

In spite of that difficulty, they felt that they really had no choice but to tell the world what the real Kingdom of Heaven was—a physical evolutionary level, instead of some mystical cloud-and-harp, spiritual existence as Lucifer has popularly twisted the scripture quoters to misinterpret. The term "evolutionary" here does not refer to the theories presented by Darwin, but to a level of life that can be entered only after overcoming or rising above the ways of the human world, and only with the assistance of a Member of the Heavenly Kingdom.

They knew that Jesus had come or been sent to share exactly the same truth with "those who had the eyes to see," but that His body might have been a Next Level hybrid by means of artificial insemination, offering Him more Next Level capabilities. He knew that a "boarding pass" to His Father's Kingdom came only after overcoming (hating everything of this world), leaving everything and everybody behind (forsaking mother, father, sister, brother for My sake), and following the example and lead of an "Older Member"—your Master, Rabbi, Lord. This was exactly the same awareness that *the two* had come to be witness to. They also knew that whoever carries this witness would be hated of men, most of all by the religious who are comfortable in their belief system of "He did it all for us, we just have to believe in Him," instead of individually needing to also *do* as He did.

They also came to know that the true antichrist is now here and has taken several faces, one of which is the New Age "Ye are Gods" concept, or "I have only to become aware of my own 'Christ consciousness within'" while continuing to practice the ways of the world. They knew that when it becomes time for any individual to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, he

cannot "love the Lord his God with all his heart, mind, and soul" and still love his wife, his things, his respectability, his credibility, or even possess any of these things while being taken through the birth canal into the Next Level—the Kingdom of Heaven—by one of Its members.

After awakening to this understanding, their heads were spinning with excitement about what had been shared with them by their Heavenly Father, or Older Member, and yet they were fearful of what they were to do with this information.

Their Older Member helped them realize also that so-called flying saucers, or misappropriately labeled UFO's, were means of transportation and laboratories of the Kingdom of Heaven (clouds of light, wheels of fire), and that the occupants of these spacecrafts were for the most part members of the true Heavenly Kingdom. "For the most part" here means that frequently the Next Level transports lower life forms (human-like creatures) in their spacecrafts, just as zoologists in the human world transport animal life in their means of transportation. *The two* were given to understand that these spacecraft occupants were participants in "God's creation" of the Earth and had been the participants in relating to Abraham, the Israelites, Jesus, and all of our Bible's record of man's association with God. They also understood that this civilization, since Adam's time until now, is just one planting of Earth's true "Gardeners."

Coming to know, or having been given the knowledge of these things and countless more made their heads reel. What they grew to know seemed to create such a communication gap between them and humans that they began to ask, "What are we to do with this understanding? Everyone will think we are kooks or be ready to have us committed if we say anything."

So when they left Gold Beach, after having received an unexpected insurance check from a car accident, they began to wander even more. They traveled into Canada and all over the U.S. again, leaving little calling cards on

pulpits saying, "The Two Witnesses are here," and then running before anyone could see them or ask any questions.

At a New Age awareness center, they felt led to share that they were the Two Witnesses, only to find out that the leaders of the center claimed the same title! After this incident, they struggled significantly with whether to continue with this "modus operandi."

A woman who had met them in Houston right before they left and with whom they had promised to communicate, asked if she could meet up with them, and they agreed. As they traveled here and there, they met her a few times and she offered the use of her gasoline credit cards. They used the cards for a while until they were informed that the cards had been reported stolen by the woman's husband, which was a traumatic experience to say the least. In the meantime, the old car they purchased in Portland, Oregon, with money from their pawned jewelry, "gave up the ghost," and they were stranded in St. Louis on the night that the comet Kohoutek was at its peak. In their naive trust, they pulled out one of their old credit cards and rented a car, firmly believing that "God would provide the means" to pay the bill.

Sometime later, while in Brownsville, Texas, they made an appointment with a news reporter to share what they had come to know, telling him that this would be the biggest story he had ever received. He believed them, but thought that their story was about drug trafficking and brought hoards of the authorities with him to the interview. This frightened *the two*, who were pretty paranoid by now anyhow, and when they saw the authorities, they left abruptly, which made the authorities follow them. In the process of following them, though the police didn't know why *the two* were running, they checked out the license of the rented car which had been reported stolen.

The two were then arrested and plopped in the county jail. [For sake of clarity, we will refer to the female as Ti and the male as Do, two names they took some time ago.] Ti was

charged with stealing credit cards (the gasoline credit cards that belonged to the husband of the Houston woman). Do was charged with auto theft (the car that he rented with his last credit card in St. Louis on Christmas night).

After a few days, Ti was sent to a Houston jail where the charges were dropped by the woman's husband. She was released after having spent 30 days in jail. Do stayed in the Brownsville jail a while longer, and the credit card company dropped the charges related to the rented car. However, the DA's office in St. Louis picked up the charges and Do was extradited to St. Louis. After six months his trial came before the judge, and he received a four-month sentence, which he had already served plus two extra months.

At any rate, that experience yielded significant growth for both of them. Mainly, the isolation yielded Statement I, the first written statement of their beliefs, which they sent out soon after Do's release.

They were at first horrified at what had happened, thinking that a jail record had ruined their mission, that no one would listen to them if their credibility was questionable. However, they could see that even prior to the jail incident their stability and credibility was by now unquestionably questionable. So the felon record was taken in stride as assurance that now they couldn't turn back. It might be interesting to note that during Do's trial, because of the judge's awareness of the peculiar circumstances surrounding the arrest, the judge ordered a psychiatric examination. Although Do passed it with flying colors, not a 24-hour period slipped by that he didn't question his own sanity.

Ti worked in a hospital in Houston while Do was in St. Louis. She spent most of the money she earned during Do's incarceration on lawyer's fees. The lawyer was supposedly trying to get Do released, insisting that the case would be thrown out; all he really accomplished was collecting more of Ti's earnings.

After Do's release, he flew to Houston where Ti was waiting. Do's public defender

had cautioned her to not go to St. Louis for fear her presence would complicate the trial. By now, she had barely saved enough to purchase a very used, old-model car and some camping gear. The very weary and somewhat scared *two* struck out again with a new "down to earth" modus operandi: take no chances. This too reminded them that credit and credit cards are not the ways of the Next Level, but rather some of "Lucy's" (Lucifer's) ways of guaranteeing your service to his world.

They then headed for California where the mother of the Houston woman offered her help in whatever seemed to be the next step. Statement I, written while Do was in jail, was then mailed out in March 1975, from Ojai, where they stayed only for a few days. They sent the statement to ministers, evangelists, and awareness centers far and wide. It read thusly:

STATEMENT I

What religions have sought to understand since the beginning of their origin is what is above the human level of existence. Most have taught that if an individual lives a "good life" adoring some savior that he will inherit some "heaven" after his death. Only if it were that simple. That viewpoint is as inaccurate as the caterpillar believing that if he dies a good caterpillar he will mysteriously awaken in a rose blossom and live there forever with the King butterfly. He must become a butterfly while a healthy caterpillar—overcoming his decaying option. If he rises above all caterpillar ways, converts all his energies to the pursuit of becoming literally another creature who circulates in another world, he becomes a butterfly. Likewise a human who seeks only to become a member of his next evolutionary kingdom may become a member of that kingdom if he completely overcomes all the aspects and influences of the human level providing he has found favor with a member of that next level who will direct him through his metamorphosis. As the caterpillar, the human can complete this changeover only before his death as a human. A member of the next kingdom finds favor with one who is willing to endure all of the necessary growing pains of weaning himself totally from his human condition. Members of that next kingdom are no more confined to human limitations than butterflies to caterpillar limitations. Nor do they in like comparison concern themselves with human type indulgences or concerns. However, if the human is thought of as the larva of that next kingdom then there are, at times, those who are approaching the completion of their individual metamorphosis and are beginning to have some of the attributes and characteristics of that next kingdom. When the metamorphosis is complete their "perennial" and cyclic nature is ended for their "new" body has overcome decay, disease and death. It has converted over chemically, biologically, and in vibration to the "new" creature.

Approximately 2,000 years ago an individual of that next kingdom forfeited his body of that kingdom and entered a human female's womb, thereby incarnating as the one history refers to as Jesus of Nazareth. He awakened to this fact gradually through the same metamorphic process and came to know that he had incarnated for the express purpose of telling and showing, even to the point of proof, that the next kingdom can be entered by overcoming the human aspects and literally converting into a "man" or creature of that next kingdom—the kingdom of his Father—one who is already a member of that kingdom. By His resurrection He proved that death can be literally overcome and that a permanent body for the next kingdom is acquired from the human kingdom. He did not leave His body in the grave. He converted it into His body of that next kingdom. This is the only way the next kingdom is entered permanently. Each human has that full potential. Jesus' "Christing" or christening was completed at His transfiguration (metamorphic completion) and He remained in the "larva" environment, with other humans, only for some 40 days to show that His teaching had been accomplished. He showed them His new body and demonstrated a few of its new attributes, i.e., appearing and disappearing (changing His vibrations) before their eyes while letting some of His friends touch His "new" body. This could be compared to a butterfly remaining in the caterpillar world for a few days to show them what they had to look forward to if they chose to seek true conscious communication with a butterfly and were willing to overcome all of their caterpillar ways. Then Jesus left them in a cloud of light (what humans refer to as UFO's) and moves and returns in the same manner.

There are two individuals here now who have also come from that next kingdom, incarnate as humans, awakened, and will soon demonstrate the same proof of overcoming death. They are "sent" from that kingdom by the "Father" to bear the same truth that was Jesus'. This is like a repeat performance, except this time by two (a man and a woman) to restate the truth Jesus bore, restore its accurate meaning, and again show that any individual who seeks that kingdom will find it through the same process. This "re-statement" or demonstration will happen within months. The two who are the "actors" in this "theatre" are in the meantime doing all they can to relate this truth as accurately as possible so that when their bodies recover from their "dead" state (resurrection) and they leave (UFO's) those left behind will have clearly understood the formula.

Those who can believe this process and do it will be "lifted up" individually and "saved" from death—literally. If you seek those two while they are here they will gladly fill you in on the details and assist those who wish to follow in this "path."

If this speaks to you—respond—according to your capabilities or needs. For your sake—give this opportunity your best.

Within two or three days, a man who headed an awareness group in Los Angeles came with one of his students to Ojai to meet with *the two*. After deciding that they were seemingly sane, he invited them to speak in the house of another

one of his students. The group leader invited all his students, plus anyone else he thought might be interested, and the house was packed. *The two* did the best they could to explain Statement I. At the end of the meeting they said that if there were some who wanted to know more, they could meet at Frank's house the next night.

[We'll call the leader Frank, which wasn't his name. Our reasons for not using the human birth names of *the two*, or of anyone else for that matter, are to protect their families and loved ones from unnecessary grief, and in order to not "toot our own horn," though some might interpret our not using them as an indication that we must have something to hide. Of course, the press in the past has seen to it that the details that might hurt the innocent loved ones were filled in, as they likely will do again.]

The next night at Frank's place, several dozen showed up and remained thirsty for even more information. Ti and Do then began to meet with them individually, and before realizing what was happening, Ti and Do said to some, "Well, if you're really serious about knowing more, wrap up your loose ends and meet us in a campground in Gold Beach, Oregon this weekend or within the next few days." They thought that this would weed out most of the curious, not yet realizing that this was adding up to "followers"—a big surprise and an idea not too welcome as far as Ti and Do were concerned!

The Gold Beach campground "classroom" turned out to be "something else." Not only did many of the ones from the Los Angeles meeting show up, but so did some of their friends—even some hippies seemed to be coming out of the woodwork, although no publicity had come out yet. By this time, someone had asked "What shall we call you?" and *the two* answered, "Bo and Peep, since it looks like we're gathering our lost sheep." [Even though those names stuck for the next year while meetings were being held around the country, we'll continue to use Ti and Do since these names have remained until the present time.]

For a week or so, Ti and Do held constant meetings, both with the group as a whole and privately with individuals. The followers—or rather those who Ti and Do insisted on calling students—dispersed to hold smaller separate meetings, and later rejoined in a campground near Redwood City, California. From there, the students held a meeting at Stanford University in Palo Alto, California on August 13, 1975. Posters were then printed for the August 24th meeting at Cañada College, where Ti and Do made their first public appearance. The crowd was so large that the auditorium was filled to capacity for two back-to-back meetings. That poster read as follows:

UFO'S

- > Why they are here.
- > Who they have come for.
- > When they will leave.

NOT a discussion of UFO SIGHTINGS or PHENOMENA

Two individuals say they are about to leave the human level and literally (physically) enter the next evolutionary level in a spacecraft (UFO) within months! "THE TWO" will discuss how the transition from the human level to the next level is accomplished, and when this may be done. -

This is not a religious or philosophical organization recruiting membership. However, the information has already prompted many individuals to devote their total energy to the transitional process. If you have ever entertained the idea that there may be a real, physical level beyond the Earth's confines, you will want to attend this meeting.

Ti and Do were never pleased with having to use the term "UFO," because they felt like "spacecraft" and "other flying devices of the Next Level" were a lot closer to proper descriptions.

A Waldport, Oregon meeting, held on September 14, 1975, was the first meeting to be significantly picked up by the press, as were stories relating how some had given away their children and properties. Such actions were certainly not according to Ti and Do's instructions; nevertheless, bedlam had broken out by now.

A few stayed behind in Oregon for a follow-up meeting while the rest proceeded with Ti and Do via campgrounds to a Denver meeting, and then on to a campground near Chicago. While they were in Chicago, the news broke about the Waldport meeting, and because of the above reports and rumors, a couple of sheriff's deputies from Lincoln County, Oregon were sent to investigate what was going on.

After leaving Illinois and arriving at a campground outside Tulsa, Ti and Do thought it seemed wise to break up into a number of smaller groups, not only because of the interruption of the authorities, but also because the numbers were getting too big for the campgrounds to handle.

Certain ones who seemed to have a grasp of the information were sent out to hold their own meetings across the country. A system of communication was set up according to places, dates, and hours in order for Ti and Do to be kept somewhat informed. Statement I had grown to include Statements II and III, plus a prospective candidate letter. Students were sent out in partnerships of two, or three if an odd number made it necessary. Each group had its own "purser" who kept track of funds and doled them out according to need, in an effort to maintain some kind of order and fairness.

Over the next few months, too many things happened to mention but a few of them. The *National Enquirer* interviewed Ti and Do, and the *New York Times* "Sunday Magazine" did a cover story on them. Ti and Do's message was the same as Jesus' message: telling about what the true Kingdom of Heaven is, and how individuals who want to be candidates for its membership must overcome all of their human addictions, drop their human ways, and look to a member of that Kingdom for all of their needs. Do realized more and more that Ti was definitely a more advanced (older) member of the Next Level than was he.

Periodically, almost magically, the group was able to rendezvous with their teachers. By now the ones who had stuck it out through

difficult, humbling lessons were a wide variety of people. Some examples were: a nurse, a doctor's wife, a rancher, a real estate broker, an actor, an artist, a film editor, a technical writer, a computer programmer, a bartender, an environmentalist, and many college and post-grad students. Because of the requirements of membership, some who joined the group as couples now became friends and fellow students. When some fell away, occasionally they felt bitterness, because of their choice to rebuild "burnt bridges."

One of the hardest things that Ti and Do had to do concerned the "demonstration" (referred to in Statement I). The students had been told that while they were out holding meetings they would hear of the demonstration, and that would be the signal to stop holding meetings and come running. It was rumored for a while that the demonstration was going to happen in San Francisco. Ti and Do were in Las Vegas when the TV network news programs all broke the story about *the two*. Now because of the kind of publicity that had come out across the country, climaxed by the networks, Ti and Do felt that further meetings were pretty hopeless and people had already made up their minds about how ridiculous this all was. Ti and Do felt that the demonstration was still the one thing that could change that. However, they grieved literally for days, feeling like they had been shot down by the media and the mission was dead.

They received instruction to not walk into a physical demonstration but rather to know that the "killing in the street" of the two witnesses had occurred at the hands of the media. However, they felt like this was a cop-out or a "chickening out" interpretation of the one act that was the basis of their whole following. So with much embarrassment, they called their students together, convinced that without a physical demonstration, their students would have every right to call them charlatans. Much to their surprise the students, almost without exception, accepted the interpretation and said, "OK then, where do we go from here?"

Ti and Do still felt that to continue was probably one of their greatest tests. Nevertheless, they got up, kicked the dust off their tired feet, and continued with the instruction to hold meetings a while longer. They then became more organized in their groups and more systematic with their communication between cities. All in all, the meetings continued for a little over ten months.

At a meeting in a Manhattan, Kansas college auditorium (April 21, 1976), Ti announced that "the 'Harvest' is closed—there will be no more meetings." Since that time, no new students have been admitted to the class.

The students were called together a few months later in Medicine Bow National Forest, Wyoming, to receive instruction about what was next. There were close to a hundred who showed up. Ti and Do announced that it had been rumored that some were still occasionally indulging in pot and sex. Everyone was asked to go off by themselves for a few hours and make up their mind as to whether they were just caught up in the fun of a "movement" or if they were serious. For now the real "classroom" was to begin, and it was not for those who felt they wanted to hold on to human ways. Ti and Do preached long and hard about what it meant to rid oneself of self, and what would be required of those who continued. Within the next few days, the class dropped to fewer than 80. This was in early July, and by October when the snows ran them out of Medicine Bow, the class had dwindled to fewer than 70.

For the next two years, the class spent summers in the Rocky Mountains in campgrounds and on ranches, and the winters in the Sun Belt, also in campgrounds and on ranches. They experimented in all kinds of disciplines, such as wearing hoods to learn about the "conning" ways of their visual personalities, and making 12-minute checks—each person physically going to a given spot every 12 minutes to concentrate on his or her desire to serve. They were given new names with three letters in the first syllable and a common two-syllable second part.

Later, after their numbers had diminished significantly, they moved into houses—sometimes large houses, sometimes a number of smaller houses—usually moving every six months to a year. For a time they lived on the trust fund of one of the students, but for the most part supported themselves by, as many as needed to, taking jobs outside the classroom. At present, members of the class are living in small groups of varying numbers, in six different states and in ten different houses or apartments.

All in all, the students have been in the classroom 12 years now, and their numbers are down to a few dozen. Time and again they were encouraged by Ti and Do to leave the classroom if they had the least desire for anything in the world or if the classroom wasn't what they knew they wanted. They visited families occasionally, to assure them that they were doing what they wanted to do, and were in no way being "duped." They had plenty of reading material, watched TV, attended movies, visited churches, and attended lectures whenever they were interesting.

The important thing is not where they have been or for how long, but what they have learned or awakened to know. Over the years, not only Ti and Do, but their students as well, tried again and again to refute this information. They tried to ignore it and to deny it; they even tried to play out what they would do if they went back into the world, but they kept coming back to the fact that this knowledge and concept was the only thing that made sense to them. It would have been a lot easier to just walk away than to do all that was required. There are even some who are now out of the class, who had been in the class for some time, who still believe this information to be true.

The class knows that the world sees them as a cult, and that no longer bothers them. They know that all they care about is the Next Level—the Kingdom of Heaven—and how they might become better members of that Kingdom. Prior to 1981, their understanding was that they were working toward graduation

from the human kingdom into the Next Level, and that this graduation process involved physically changing over their human vehicles (metamorphosing) into Next Level vehicles. They now believe that in reality they were in the Kingdom of Heaven before entering these human bodies. But because of the present awareness of their Next Level consciousness, they know that they are in that Kingdom now, though occupying human vehicles in order to do a task.

In spite of their repeated effort to refute this explanation, all things continue to lead them to believe the following (Hold onto your hats!):

They were briefed as a crew aboard a spacecraft about how they would incarnate into human vehicles in order to do a task. They left their Kingdom "world" and came into this "world" beginning in the late 1940's. They feel that some left their Next Level bodies via so-called UFO "crashes." However, they believe that the crashes were not accidental, as they appeared to be to the humans who witnessed the remains and recovered some of the bodies. These are now in the possession of governments (one of our Government's scientists coined the term "EBE"—extraterrestrial biological entities—to identify these beings, also frequently referred to as "greys"). Some left their bodies behind in "cold storage," or the Next Level's wardrobe, for the duration of this task. Others were in "spirit," having not yet earned Next Level bodies since having left the human kingdom.

If this hypothesis is true, then the class members *were not humans* recruited by Ti and Do into some cult, but rather *were members of the Next Level before ever meeting them*. They knew prior to coming to Earth that two Older Members would take them through a lengthy (according to human time) observation-study time in this world in preparation for choosing and taking a human vehicle before actually entering it. That is to say, they were all in "spirit" from the late 1940's and possibly early 1950's until the mid-1970's before actually entering and taking charge of the human

vehicles—or the human bodies—they are now in. The vehicles they chose generally ranged in age from early 20's to late 50's, some having more difficult genetic packages or programming in order to give more growth opportunity.

The task seemed to include the important aspect of example. They incarnated into such a variety of human vehicles that collectively they covered the 360-degree range of humanness and human addictions. They then, during the classroom, "overcame the world" or changed the programming of these vehicles sufficiently to demonstrate that "virginity can be recovered," or you *can* do as Jesus admonished his disciples to do. Was this not the more realistic metamorphosis? This is not to say that it took 12 years to do this, for many other lessons and much broader understanding filled the bulk of these years.

The pieces of the puzzle seem to indicate that the reason the Bible and its role players teach overcoming human ways is not for the sake of morality or pseudo-piety, but simply because the Next Level literally has no place for those activities. For example, there are apparently no active reproductive organs in the physical bodies of members of the Next Level,¹ though the bodies of some of the younger (less advanced) members of the Next Level, if examined, might show signs of internal remnants of reproductive organs long since all but atrophied. Therefore, it seems you could not inherit one of those bodies until you no longer have any use for activities involving the reproductive organs. Those who think their Heaven will have husbands and wives who wear "seed-bearing plants" for bodies must know of some other place than the Heaven our Heavenly Father exists in.

In the same way, they would also show no signs of digestive organs as humans know them. So wouldn't it follow that it is important to have no likes or cravings for food, other than as fuel, if you hope to inherit a Next Level vehicle (body) or suit of clothes?

¹ Leonard H. Stringfield, *UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome, Status Report II: New Sources, New Data*, Mutual UFO Network, 1980, Case A-7, pp. 10-11.

Whatever you crave or haven't overcome at the loss of one body carries over to any next body, if the Gardener chooses to replant you. That is, the capacity of your new body will match the level of comprehension and control that you (the mind) achieved while occupying any previous body (vehicle). You will "pick up where you left off," so to speak, with whatever programming or physical addictions you had not overcome. Do not confuse this with the popular concept of reincarnation.

The students' constant desire is to move upward, always striving for a closer relationship with their Older Members, to be more like them in thought and action, and thus "be of the same mind." "The Son can do nothing on His own accord, but only what He sees the Father doing, for whatever He does, the Son does likewise." —John 5:19

In trying to achieve this goal, they have found a most valuable instrument to be the constant use of a "check partner." Check partners are individuals who share the same desires and goals, but between them there exists no physical or romantic relationship. As constant companions, they are always reaching for the most right action based on what they think their Older Members would have them do. "For where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I in the midst of them." —Matthew 18:20

This applies to all ages of Next Level members. The older a member, the more he has mastered the technique of checking with his Older Member if this or that thought or action was the one intended or handed down through the "vine," trying to be sure that the thought or action wasn't a creation of his own or different from that of his Older Member. This is not the loss of individuality but the liberating from influences which separate us. "For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me." —John 6:38

[If any true religious scholars sincerely try to digest any of this strange puzzle, they may understand more of the real meaning of their studies.]

As was mentioned earlier, Do recognized that Ti was clearly his Older Member, not that Ti ever told him that, but it became quite obvious because of how much more natural the Next Level conduct and ways of thinking were to her. Also it became clear to the class that Ti and Do were their elders (Older Members), though they were not as aware of the gap between Ti and Do as much as Do was and as Do was sure that Ti was.

The class also has recognized that during the course of our classroom the concepts we believed in seemed to change almost as fast as our locations. However, we continued to believe in certain things consistently all along the way (mainly the rapid antiquating of our previous understanding). We knew that each step was an important stepping stone and gave us the perspective we needed to take at the time. We also clearly recognize the limitation and potential antiquation of our present understanding, though we know that it is sufficient for this moment. In other words, growth is a continual, changing process.

We are aware that some of this information is a real brain twister and takes a gestation period before comprehension. Frequently, at first exposure it may provoke negative reactions. However, the true "Sons of God" in line for membership will wade through the adjustment difficulties.

When rising into the vernacular of this kind of thinking, it becomes difficult to maintain a cohesiveness of thought. The thoughts seem fragmented or as little pieces of a larger picture that is difficult to bring into focus. That is because at this moment the reader is experiencing the mind of the Older Member of the writer speaking through his instrument, i.e., brain and pen. However, in this case the writer will not come out of some coma as "channelers" do, for the writer is consciously on the same "wavelength" as the Father, or Older Member, who is coming through. (The writer has just received instruction to switch back to more mundane information.)

Some may ask, "How were those bodies affected which were entered by the Next Level minds of Ti and Do and the class?" If those individuals are still in the class, that is evidence that the genetic programming of the human vehicle has accepted or adapted to the thoughts and actions of the Next Level mind that now occupies and controls that vehicle. If a member of the Next Level wears a body like a suit of clothes, then he needs the strength to control and functionally use the genetic package of the suit of clothes he has reason to put on.

Our understanding is that Next Level bodies (the normal bodies for that Kingdom level, in the same way that human bodies are the norm for the human kingdom) are grown as plants from a vine, and at the end of their gestation period, they are fully grown and functional, not "babies" as are the products of human "seed-bearing plants." There seem to be actual grafting processes used and genetic binding from Older Members. "I am the vine, ye are the branches"—could that mean something more than previously thought?

When minds or souls are deliberately tuned to the same thinking and same actions, think how well they could function in the service of the Next Level if they inherited like bodies of the same genetic vine with the same programming potential.

Here we are fragmenting again because the picture is so big and so difficult to focus.

Some 3-1/2 years ago from the time of this writing, Ti left her human vehicle. To all human appearances it was due to a form of liver cancer. We could say that because of the stress, due to the gap between her Next Level mind and the vehicle's genetic capacity, that the cancer symptom caused the vehicle to break down and stop functioning. However, it was strange that she experienced no symptoms prior to the week she left her vehicle, and for the most part her vehicle slept through the transition. We're not exactly sure how many days it might have taken her to return to the Next Level vehicle she left behind prior to this task.

The more important fact is that since that time, Do has been experiencing the role of having to communicate mentally with her, his Older Member, in a strengthening opportunity for mental or telepathic communication (not to be confused with the popular concept of channeling or spiritualism). The class has witnessed Ti's mind meshed in Do's thinking and even his choice of words as he talks to them. Does the quote "The Father is in Me and I am in My Father" mean maybe a little more than we previously thought it might?

It's fun that in the class they refer to this kind of thought expression, which has several strata of interpretation, as "N. L. Base" computer language—Next Level computer language—for it seems to take on a different level of meaning to those who have the same "computer program" or "software."

Is it possible that those who have like minds might also share a same kind of implant (not unlike an advanced computer chip) and recognize the same language or basis for understanding? "You cannot come to the Father unless He draws you to Him"—could that possibly mean that the Next Level has literally placed implants in the heads of some humans for different purposes? One purpose might be to draw the chosen to Him, for they are looking to the right source with the right asking (prayers?).

"What has the class been doing for 12 years?" you might ask. They have been tuning their minds with their Older Member's mind, who has been tuning his mind with his Older Member's mind, and so forth up the ladder.

They have been progressively gaining more control over the genetic programming of their vehicles, and in so doing have been automatically putting those signals into the atmosphere for others to draw upon. Evidence of the successful depositing of these signals comes in the form of the public's increased awareness of the harm that smoking, drinking, drugs, and sexual promiscuity can cause to the chemistry of the human body. Additional evidence may be

found in the increased awareness of the physical nature of the Kingdom of Heaven, UFO's, Next Level bodies (recovered "alien" or extraterrestrial bodies), etc.

The class also feels that they have a more complete understanding of Lucifer: how he got to be too big for his britches, stopped looking to his Heavenly Father, and thought he knew so much he could "run his own show." They are witnesses to how Lucifer's helpers try in spirit to influence individuals to go backward and thereby remain his faithful servants.

One of the major tools of Lucifer is the New Age movement, i.e., Theosophy, Ascended Masters, channeling, Eastern religions, mysticism, yoga, Christ consciousness within, and the "Ye are Gods" concept. These practices and beliefs originated from Lucifer—they are his creations or distortions. All are a fantasy and a trap, though spiritually and intellectually intriguing and enticing.

Some New Age teachings purport that Jesus is one of many Ascended Masters, and they even try to make you feel ignorant if you don't recognize Jesus as part of their hierarchy. They teach that He studied in the Himalayan Mountains with the hierarchy from age 12 to 30—the years for which there is no significant record of His actions. If there is an ounce of truth to that claim, it might explain why it is recorded in Matthew 4:8-9: "Again, the Devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them; and said to Him, 'All these I will give You, if You will fall down and worship me.'" Jesus knew that this was not His Heavenly Father. How would Jesus have known where the real truth was to be found, if He hadn't been confronted with and been strong enough to see through what Lucifer had to offer?

In the same way, Ti and Do were similarly tempted by the forces of Lucifer, when in the early stages of their awakening, they were drawn into the study of Theosophy, with its teachings of the Ascended Masters, Blavatsky's materials, and the Mahatma's Letters. On more

than one occasion, Ti and Do were offered the trap of positions of leadership and power in Lucy's camp, one of which occurred atop what most New Agers consider the highest spiritual mountain in the U.S.. Some who considered themselves the hierarchy of that spiritual community told them, "You're the ones we've been looking for to be our leaders." Ti and Do recognized, just as Jesus did, that this was a ploy of Satan and did not come from their Heavenly Father.

For us, the lesson gleaned from both these experiences is that it's not what you "get into" that matters, but what you "get out of." Learning from your mistakes is what develops discernment, wisdom, depth, and maturity. It is therefore ignorant to condemn individuals for what they have done in the past, if they learned from their mistakes, changed, and took a step higher on the ladder toward our Heavenly Father's Truth.

One of the greatest temptations that Do and members of the class as individuals have had to deal with is the feeling of failure or not measuring up to the best potential of their task. However, they repeatedly recovered on the basis that whatever they might have appraised as a mistake can be reappraised as a lesson, hopefully learned, not needing to be repeated. They know that the Next Level, the Kingdom of God, always knows how to use what might have appeared as a major negative or a mistake, and change it into a positive, or a forward step of even greater magnitude.

Another one of Lucy's tactics is to try to keep us all so preoccupied with our human endeavors and concepts, including our "tainted" religious concepts, so that we might not have "the eyes to see or the ears to hear" when our Heavenly Father comes. Although the truth was designed to be found in the Judeo-Christian scriptures, Lucifer has worked equally hard to get the Christians off track by perverting their interpretations, concepts, and practices. The church uses the family, church membership, baptism, and other rituals to give people a false sense of security in religious accomplishment, and misguides them to believe that this is all

they need to do in order to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. We all know the words too well: "He gave us the gift, He paid the price, all we have to do is believe on Him." However, Jesus' admonition to His disciples was quite another story.

Lucifer keeps humans so preoccupied with the family (normal for human "seed-bearing plants" except when the close of a civilization is near and/or when individuals are being drawn closer to the Next Level), that it becomes almost impossible for individuals who are prospects for moving up to respond when their Heavenly Father finds the time is ripe to draw them to Him.

When that time is at hand, no couples can respond, only individuals who seek ONLY their Heavenly Father, knowing that He is all sufficient for their every need. The individual who really recognizes his Heavenly Father, doesn't even have the desire to share his "heart, soul, and mind" with anyone else. Needless to say, he is celibate in all ways, not simply in his sensuous nature. If at their Heavenly Father's calling, individuals cannot respond to Him because of the worldly desires of their hearts, bodies, or minds, they will be unable to move up closer to Him and out of the darkness of their ignorance.

We know that this sounds like warped "spacey" evangelism, but there seems to be no other way to say it. We are quite aware that some of Lucifer's helpers are perched to point the finger at us as the antichrist because we are here to expose him. One of Lucy's favorite tricks is to use the mouths of Christians as well as other awareness groups to point the finger at others as Satan if they interfere with the concepts or behaviors that he wants them to cling to.

However, the Bible makes its stand on marriage and family in the final days very clear:

"I mean, brethren, the appointed time has grown very short; from now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none."
—I Corinthians 7:29

"The unmarried man is anxious about the affairs of the Lord, how to please the Lord; but

the married man is anxious about worldly affairs, how to please his wife, and his interests are divided. And the unmarried woman or girl is anxious about the affairs of the Lord, how to be holy in body and spirit; but the married woman is anxious about worldly affairs, how to please her husband. I say this for your own benefit...and to secure your undivided devotion to the Lord." —I Corinthians 7:32-35

"But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!" —Luke 21:23

Ti and Do's students know that now, because of "the times," they must speak out with what they have come to know so as to assist those who want to move up.

As we said before, we have tried again and again to deny this seemingly bizarre information. Each time, after thorough examination, we couldn't deny what we've come to know and we had to return to the same ladder in our thinking, but this time to the next rung. Could this possibly be because we had been briefed aboard a spacecraft before coming, and have gone through a gradual awakening to what was already in our minds?

Why else did Ti and Do and the class know that the bodies of Next Level Members do not have reproductive and digestive systems, before they were aware of materials such as *The Roswell Incident* and *UFO Crash at Aztec*?

Why was it that at the start of the classroom Ti and Do talked about the Next Level having underground bases from which spacecraft come and go, and that the Next Level might even engage humans to assist them with various projects?

Why did Ti and Do, even in the early classroom, constantly say, "You've got to get your mind into your vehicle and get control of it."?

Years ago we were holding meetings and telling about the real physical level of existence above the human kingdom and about its physical occupants. This same information, which is coming out now as the result of "above-top-secret" Government "leaks," substantiates what we

knew in the beginning. This comes at a point in our own awakening when we no longer have the need for substantiation.

In our overcoming, no "proof" that would ever satisfy the scientific community was offered (no spacecraft landed in our backyard). But, through the nurturing of faith, we came to know the reality of the Next Level and that Ti and Do are our Older Members.

Likewise, for graduation candidates to require proof, or to prerequisite their acceptance of the reality of the Next Level on that basis, is wasted effort. If any judgment can be made, it would have to be made only as before, that is, "...by their fruits ye shall know them" —Matthew 7:20 (assuming you've grown to recognize *good* fruit).

One example of the "faith" syndrome might be seen in relationship to Whitley Strieber's experiences. Since, as yet, his "visitors" have not offered him proof incontrovertible, that fact likely indicates that he is still candidate material. But for non-candidates of the Heavenly Kingdom, faith is, for the most part, not a requirement for incontrovertible proof to be shown, for they are not building a relationship, nor are they going anywhere.

Though candidates, early on, are denied the proof of their relationship with the Next Level, once faith has been sufficiently proven, then proof of the Next Level's existence may be given. This is not to say that all who have had what *they might consider* incontrovertible proof are not necessarily candidates. We would certainly like to believe that out of all of those who witnessed the recent Gulf Breeze, Florida incident, that at least some of them might recognize it as part of the workings of their Heavenly Father's Kingdom.

One of the reasons for the class' resurfacing at this time seems to be as follows: Information has been released or leaked about UFO occupants, crashes, and communications between "aliens" and humans that, because of misinterpretations, could turn your eyes or have you see this evidence as something other than the workings of Our Father's Kingdom. Humans, with very

few exceptions, who have an awareness of the presence of these "aliens" haven't grown to have the capacity to see that the Kingdom of God is at work here.

Governments who have had an undeniable awareness of the "aliens'" presence here since the late 1940's have tried to cover it up.^{2,3} They have retrieved "crashed" spacecrafts, live "EBE's" (extraterrestrials), and numerous bodies, autopsies of which have revealed characteristics mentioned previously (even though investigators interpret these occurrences incorrectly).^{4,5} They have even reported having had communications, encounters, and agreements with the "EBE's" that have been misunderstood and misinterpreted.

We, the class, certainly don't care to force the disclosure of the cover-up. The Next Level has had its own "cover-up," so to speak, since this civilization began, for humans' sake, because the younger "plants" (humans) wouldn't be able to handle the unreligiosized reality of some of their doings. There are records of how in Biblical times hoards of Angels came and won this battle, or did this or that act (actual close encounters of the third kind). However, the Next Level's presence hasn't been noticed much for many generations until recently; i.e., in increasingly significant ways since the late 1940's.

If you are part of God's "children," you know the Next Level has reasons for Their "leaks" or exposure, in preparation for a broader acceptance and understanding of Them. However, because of Their exposure, Lucifer's counterinterpretation of this presence has been stepped up. There is a major movement afoot to depict the members of the Next Level as hostile space "aliens" who abduct humans, do

² Charles Berlitz and William Moore, *The Roswell Incident*, Grosset & Dunlap, 1980, pp. 1-52.

³ William S. Steinman and Wendelle C. Stevens, *UFO Crash at Aztec, A Well Kept Secret*, America West Distributors, 1986, pp. 5-83.

⁴ Jerome Clark, "UFO Crashes, Part IV," *Fate Magazine*, April 1988, pp. 82-100.

⁵ Leonard H. Stringfield, *UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome, Status Report II: New Sources, New Data*, Mutual UFO Network, 1980.

them harm, and are really here to “eat humans” (believe it or not, a quote from a so-called reliable source).

Alas—Our Major Dilemma: WHAT TO DO WITH WHAT WE KNOW?

For a while we tried to use what we had learned in an attempt to help victims of problematic genetic programming. We briefly started what was called Anonymous Sexaholics Celibate Church, aimed at people who had already joined a Sexaholics type organization. We tried to show them the positive side of their problem—that to be liberated from that addiction, having already acknowledged that they were addicts, put them ahead of the pack as far as having the potential for an improved relationship with their Heavenly Father was concerned.

We didn't expose other knowledge that we had, only what we had learned as related to the overcoming of a sex addiction—never anything about UFO's or Next Level awareness. We simply tried to help them understand that life after addiction acknowledgment could be a much happier, more fulfilling, and significantly more liberating existence, particularly if they could establish a dependency relationship with their Heavenly Father in whatever vernacular that translated for them. This was done in a way similar to the Sexaholics and Alcoholics Anonymous approach, except it offered them a more Godly focused fellowship.

We spent a lot of time and money on planning, brochures, mailings, and talking at meetings and conventions. However, the response to us was almost one of resentment of our finding “joy after celibacy,” as if we were trying to show off or be self-righteous. We considered and presented ourselves as addicts, but our lack of ability at faking “doldrums” seemed to cause some to question our humility. It was as if we were supposed to remain in a “poor us” or “sick” syndrome or otherwise be misunderstood. In this instance, they really couldn't tell where we “were coming from.”

We also thought that we could help AIDS victims realize that their problem could actually be their blessing, if they could be thankful for

the opportunity to come closer to their Heavenly Father during this period of suffering. We have done our homework mentally in this effort, but haven't yet found the physical opportunity to put much into motion.

Again! WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH WHAT WE HAVE LEARNED?

When we were holding meetings 12 years ago and didn't even know much of anything about what we were doing, we were criticized by what seemed to be almost every camp. Psychologists wrote books, papers, and even articles in *Psychology Today* about our “unfortunate brain-washed syndrome.” But from our standpoint, we felt like our brains weren't yet washed clean enough. *They really didn't know us.*

Ministers wrote articles in books and newsletters about how selfish our self-perfecting syndrome was. Overlooking Matthew 5:48, “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is perfect,” they hastily surmised that we were on an ego “perfection” trip. Our motivation for trying to overcome everything that separated us from the Next Level was based upon the humility that we felt, feeling that we had done nothing to deserve the honor of the Next Level's closeness, and in spite of that fact, the Next Level had chosen to draw us closer to them. An awareness of that gift compelled us and also gave us the strength needed to try to rid ourselves of everything that separated us from Their Kingdom. *Again, they never knew us, having never even sat with us.*

Ufologists said that we must not know anything about the world of spacecrafts because we had used the term UFO, and what they knew of what we stood for seemed too spiritual.

However, the ones who misunderstood us the most were the ones who interpreted our position as by-passing Jesus, never understanding that without that same Mind that abides in Him, we would be nothing.

We believe in the reality of God, His Kingdom, and of His Son Jesus Christ. If we are off track in any way, we want it rectified. If we

are some well-meaning, misguided, charismatic cult that is full of baloney, we want that rectified. However, if we are in fact in His service, we want that service brought to its full fruition according to God's will. We want only what's right in His eyes.

Again! WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH WHAT WE KNOW?

The one thing we seem to be good at is attracting those to us who would mock us, misinterpret us, and wish that we would go away. They not only find fault in everything that we did and do, but make up things to accuse us of.

Maybe this is what we are supposed to expect at this point in our development toward our Older Member. We're not really the martyr type, but "so be it" if it's His will—part of His design!

Here's hoping our efforts have not been in vain. We feel that it is our instruction from our Father's Kingdom to get this material out at this time. Maybe, just maybe, there are some who can benefit from it—if not now, then possibly in some future time.

If you want to help us get this material out (intact) far and wide, please do.

Permission is hereby granted to reproduce this booklet in its entirety; that is, it may not be reproduced in segments or with anything added or taken away.

In order for you to better understand what's going on, we recommend that you be aware of these reading and viewing materials:

BOOKS

Holy Bible.

This certainly stands alone as long as the reader doesn't water it down with their own interpretation. We recommend the use of an Apocrypha as a supplement.

- * **UFO Crash at Aztec, A Well Kept Secret.** William S. Steinman and Wendelle C. Stevens. Privately published by Wendelle C. Stevens, 1986. America West Distributors, P.O. Box K, Boulder, Colorado, 80306.

Even though a little shocking because of the adjustment you might have to make to all that is revealed, the appendix in particular is a bonanza of information, heretofore not available, concerning crashes, bodies, bases, and individuals who have had a close association with that information.

The Roswell Incident. Charles Berlitz and William Moore. Grosset & Dunlap, New York, 1980.
First book documenting the 1947 UFO crash in Roswell, New Mexico.

Above Top Secret, The Worldwide UFO Cover-up. Timothy Good. William Morrow, New York, 1988.
A detailed study of government UFO cover-ups.

The Essene - Christian Faith, A Study in the Sources of Western Religion. Martin A. Larson. Philosophical Library, New York, 1980.
A clear depiction of how early Christians tried to purge themselves of the things which separated them from the Kingdom of Heaven.

Communion, A True Story. Whitley Strieber. Beech Tree Books, William Morrow, New York, 1987.
A story of one man's perception and understanding of his repeated contact with intelligent non-human beings.

Transformation, The Breakthrough. Whitley Strieber. Beech Tree Books, William Morrow, New York, 1988.
Whitley Strieber's perception and understanding of the "visitors" have increased significantly since the time he wrote Communion.

* Extremely revealing material. This and some of the other hard-to-find materials might be available through: A to Z Associates, 450 Taraval Street, Suite 113, San Francisco, CA 94116

Clear Intent, The Government Cover-up of the UFO Experience. Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1984.

An "...exposé of what the U.S. Government and military know about UFO's but don't want the public to know."

Night Siege, The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings.

Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Philip J. Imbrogno with Bob Pratt. Ballantine Books, New York, 1987.

An account of UFO sightings reported by thousands of ordinary people in New York state's Hudson Valley.

Missing Time, A Documented Story of UFO Abductions. Budd Hopkins. Richard Marek Publishers, New York, 1981.

An investigation of seven cases of UFO abductions.

The Lost Books of The Bible and The Forgotten Books of Eden. New American Library, Inc., New York, 1974.

Some of the gospels, epistles, and other pieces attributed in the first four centuries to Jesus Christ, His apostles and their companions, which were not included by the compilers of the authorized New Testament.

The Nag Hammadi Library. Members of the Coptic Gnostic Library Project of the Institute for Antiquity and Christianity, trans. Harper & Row Publishers, San Francisco, California, 1977.

All the documents of the secret Gnostic writings from the time of Christ unearthed at Nag Hammadi, Egypt in 1945.

SOFTBOUND BOOKLETS, MAGAZINE ARTICLES, AND RESEARCH PAPERS

* **The UFO Crash/Retrieval Syndrome, Status Report II: New Sources, New Data.** Leonard H. Stringfield. Mutual UFO Network, Inc., 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas, 78155, 1980.

A recounting by first-hand witnesses of crashed discs, recovered alien bodies, and an autopsy performed.

* **UFO Crash/Retrievals: Amassing the Evidence, Status Report III.** Leonard H. Stringfield. Available from the author at 4412 Grove Ave., Cincinnati, Ohio, 45227, 1982.

More evidence from witnesses Re: crashed discs and recovered alien bodies.

* "UFO Crashes, Part IV," **Fate Magazine**, April 1988 Issue, Vol. 41, No. 4, Issue 457, pp. 82-100. Clark Publishing, 500 Hyacinth Place, Highland Park, Illinois, 60035.

Exposes the Government's participation in a prearranged meeting with extraterrestrials at Holloman AFB and the Government's aborted attempts to release that information. Extremely revealing and comprehensive.

"UFO Crashes, Parts I, II, and III," **Fate Magazine**, January, February, and March issues.

I. History of UFO crashes in the 19th and 20th Centuries.

II. Reports of alien bodies, autopsies, and crashes.

III. Discussion of 1947 UFO crash in Roswell, New Mexico.

"The Gulf Breeze, Florida, Photographic and CEIII Case Part I," **MUFON UFO Journal**, March 1988. No. 239, pp. 1-15. Mutual UFO Network, Inc., 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, Texas, 78155.

The first in MUFON's series of written and photographic accounts of the Gulf Breeze, Florida incident covering the dates of Nov. 11, 1987 - Jan. 24, 1988.

"Examination of the Embargo Hypothesis as an Explanation for the Great Silence." J.W. Deardorff. **Journal of the British Interplanetary Society**, Vol. 40, pp. 373-379, 1987.

Explores the idea that Extraterrestrials have allowed only as much awareness of their presence and activities as suited their long-term, benevolent purposes in associating with this planet.

Also available: "Possible Extraterrestrial Strategy for Earth." J.W. Deardorff.

Request for an Executive Order: Letter to President Ronald Reagan. Sept. 4, 1987.

Request for an end to the Government's UFO cover-up by retired military personnel who, in varying capacities, were affected by, or involved in, the UFO cover-up. Copies were sent to members of Congress and the press on Dec. 4, 1987.

* Extremely revealing material. This and some of the other hard-to-find materials might be available through: A to Z Associates, 450 Taraval Street, Suite 113, San Francisco, CA 94116

VIDEOS AND DOCUMENTARIES

UFO's Are Real. Andrews/Mitchell Enterprises. Brandon Chase Productions. 1979.

Presents interviews with UFO "abductees" and UFO investigators, as well as extensive evidence of the Government's knowledge and cover-up of UFO activity. Good film clips of UFO sightings.

UFO's, It Has Begun. Trans World Pictures. Four Star Entertainment. Allan Sandler, Producer. 1976.

An accounting of extraterrestrial visitations to Earth from Biblical times to present day. Includes a "theoretical?" portrayal of the Holloman AFB meeting.

UFO's, What's Going On? HBO. Robert Guenette Productions. 1985.

More evidence of extraterrestrial activities covering the Travis Walton incident, Hudson Valley sightings in New York, and others.

Gulf Breeze UFO Incident. CNN. Omni Center. Atlanta, Georgia. 1988.

Most detailed photographs and film footage of UFO's currently available to the public. Interviews with local eyewitnesses from the Gulf Breeze, Florida area.

Bentwaters Incident. CNN. Omni Center. Atlanta, Georgia.

A recreation of a close encounter of the third kind near a U.S. Air Force Base in Bentwaters, England with substantiating interviews of eyewitnesses.

Leo Sprinkle's Address to the Ft. Collins, Colorado Paranormal Conference. July 1988

Certainly one of the best missionaries for more positive interpretations of UFOs' presence here.

Note: For those who have access to a computer and a modem, "Paranet" is a free bulletin board service. **Paranet** provides a forum for discussion of paranormal phenomena, most especially UFO's. The dataline access number is: (602) 836-0062

Section 4:

BEYOND HUMAN

– THE LAST CALL

Late 1991 – Early 1992

TRANSCRIPTS OF VIDEO TAPE SERIES

The *Beyond Human* series of video tapes, which we recorded in late 1991/early 1992, were broadcast at that time via satellite TV. These video tapes represent the most comprehensive presentation of our material to the public in our 21-year mission. Twelve in-depth discussions of who we are, Next Level conduct, and Next Level thinking are presented in 10 one-hour sessions and two longer sessions for a total of approximately 13½ hours. Complete transcripts of all 12 sessions are included in this section.

During this time period, we used the name **Total Overcomers Anonymous**, which we felt accurately described our position – that is, our desire to overcome all aspects of the human kingdom, while remaining at the same time, both separate and anonymous.

Ti, the older Representative (not speaking of the age of the body but of experience in the Heavenly Kingdom), did not need to experience the remaining lessons, and returned to Headquarters in 1985. This adjustment afforded even more difficult and advanced lessons for the class (as well as for Do, the remaining Representative). That small classroom of now two dozen hopefully will not need to return to the human condition again *and* their minds – souls – eagerly anticipate entering physical bodies belonging to their *Heavenly Father's Kingdom*. Hence, it is time for them to participate in offering what they have experienced to others, those who find themselves *here now* for the express purpose of attempting that transition. The members of the class feel that, because of what they have gone through and now understand, the "transition time" will be significantly reduced for this final prospective "crop" or "harvest" of *overcomers*. In 1975, the information was publicly offered for less than a year. This time it will be offered for even a shorter time. We are at the close of an Age, and this possible *second* transitional or *overcomers' classroom* must be completed well ahead of many other events that must take place prior to this century's end.

Another description of what is happening at this time might be:

An Older Member in "God's House" (Headquarters in the literal physical Heavens) uses a younger member from God's House, assisted by new "graduates" from the human kingdom, to share the astounding yet perceivable "picture" of how any last remaining potential "heirs" to that "Kingdom" might become members in that household if they act quickly now at the end of this Age.

Original Definition of Terms is one of the topics clarified in these tapes (language (tongues) came from the Kingdom of God and was taught to humans; however, opposing forces have successfully, through the centuries, sold man on wrong definitions of terms in order to hold man in darkness or separation from God).

A few examples are:

Death is separation from God.

Life is possessed by one who *knows the truth* concerning the Kingdom of God. (These terms apply to the soul and have nothing to do with the body. A body which is shed through old age, disease, accident, or murder merely forces a soul into a sleep state until it is replanted in the human perennial vine or household to which it is still bound.)

Resurrection occurs when a soul returns from misinformation (darkness, death) to Truth (life) concerning God and man.

Heaven is the place, in all that is, where the Most High God resides (even though some salvageable souls are taken there at times for their dormancy before replanting for another chance at overcoming death).

* * * * *

Like we said at the beginning, these tapes tell us how to get to Heaven. If you want to go – you've found your classroom. Good luck! – It's tough! – We'll help you.

* * * * *

Rev. 3:21 *To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.*

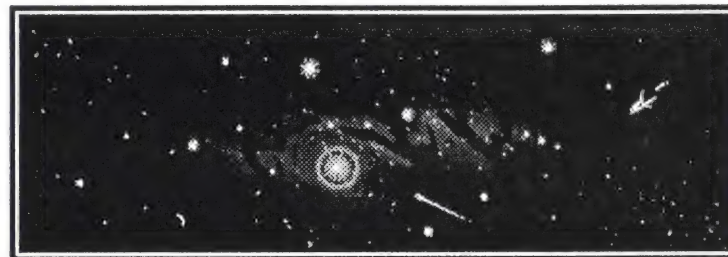
Copyright 1992 by Total Overcomers Anonymous

T.O.A. Beyond Human – The Last Call

Tape I
(Sessions
1 & 2)
of VI

2 Hours
VHS

Beyond Human – The Last Call



Ti, Do, and Students

This series of tapes explains simply, clearly, and understandably how we get to "Heaven." DON'T STOP! READ ON! It explains how Heaven is not where we go after we die "if we were good," but it is a physical Kingdom Level above the human kingdom that can only be entered while we are very alive and well, after having broken all ties and licked all addictions of the human condition. This can be done only under the supervision of *Representatives* of the "Heavenly" Kingdom (as Jesus was to His disciples) and at a time when that Representative is incarnate in a human "vehicle" (or body). This is happening again – now – at the close of this Age as it was promised.

"Headquarters" in the literal physical Heavens sent two members from the Level Above Human (the Kingdom of God), who took over, or incarnated into, two human vehicles (bodies) in the early 1970's. After they *awakened* in those vehicles (realized that they had been sent from the Kingdom of God), they also realized that their "task" or mission was to restore the Truth of how a soul may literally make the transition from the human kingdom into the true Heavenly Kingdom after having *overcome* humanness. As they held meetings, telling their story in 1975-76, even though the media made many attempts to "strike them down," about a hundred individuals began to study with these two Representatives. Within a short time, the numbers had reduced to around fifty, for the lessons were difficult and included overcoming such things as all sexuality or gender identification as well as breaking all self-limiting and restricting habits in order to become flexible – to become "crew minded" crew members. This small classroom, which became even smaller, was literally "lifted out" of the world into seclusion for a number of years.

(Continued on back cover)

Tape I (Sessions 1 & 2) of VI

<div>Each of the following boxes lists the topics covered on one of the seven “Beyond Human” video tapes.</div>		<div><div><div>Brief History</div><div>“Awakening”</div><div>Reincarnation – Cyclical Lessons</div><div>Jesus Awakening and Purpose</div><div>Most High God vs. “Other Direction,” Lucifer</div><div>Choice – “Free Will”</div><div>Overcoming Attachments</div><div>Older Members and Younger Members in God’s Kingdom</div><div>The “Gift” of Recognition</div></div><div>SESSION 1</div></div> <div><div><div>How Jesus’ Mission Differed from This One</div><div>Meaning of “Personal Relationship”</div><div>End of Age – Harvesting of Souls</div><div>Difference Between Being “Saved” and Gaining Membership in Kingdom of Heaven</div><div>Lucifer’s Desire To Harvest Souls</div><div>How To Identify Truth</div><div>God Wants Us To Pursue Him – Not Things</div><div>How Luci’s “Camp” Differs from Our Father’s Kingdom</div><div>Conflict in the Heavens – Space Aliens</div></div><div>SESSION 2</div></div>
<div><div><div>Mind, Soul, and Vehicle Defined</div><div>The Two Sources of Mind</div><div>Using the Negative for Positive Growth</div><div>True Meaning of “Life” and “Death”</div><div>The Imperishable Body and Luci’s Counterfeit</div><div>Space Alien Bodies and Technology</div><div>The Second Resurrection</div><div>Sex – The Strongest Drug</div><div>Recovering Virginity</div></div><div>SESSION 3</div></div> <div><div><div>The Trinity</div><div>“Doubt” – A Common Lesson Ground</div><div>The Body’s vs. the Soul’s Family Tree</div><div>Becoming an “Instrument” – Asking</div><div>Earth Ages – Prior and Future</div><div>Counterfeit Second Comings</div><div>Breaking Shackles</div><div>Truth is <i>Not</i> a Religion</div><div>Growth – Trials in Overcoming</div></div><div>SESSION 4</div></div>	<div><div><div>Separating from Vehicle’s “Vine”</div><div>Freedom to Leave Class</div><div>The Trinity – Holy Spirit</div><div>Human Kingdom Designed To Not Be Satisfactory</div><div>Jesus’ <i>Information</i> Paramount</div><div><i>Your</i> Last Days</div><div>“Door” Only Open a Short Time</div><div>Give “Caesar” That Which Is Caesar’s</div><div>Loss of “Worldly” Credibility</div><div>Overcoming – Making Behavioral Changes</div></div><div>SESSION 5</div></div> <div><div><div>More on “Door’s” Brief Opening</div><div>Meaning of Morality</div><div>Particulars of Overcoming</div><div>– Getting Rid of: That Which “Separates” Us from God, Independence, Needing Recognition, Identity, Sexuality, Gender Consciousness</div><div>– Becoming Wise to Influences</div><div>– Developing Crew-Mindedness: Recognizing Value of Procedures, Loving Only God’s Kingdom – God’s Ways</div><div>– Genderless Appearance</div></div><div>SESSION 6</div></div>	
<div><div><div>Jesus’ Promised Return</div><div>Relating to Your Past Yields Separation from God</div><div>Jesus as “Vessel” – One with His Father</div><div>Information Limited to Needs of the Task</div><div>Faith vs. Proof</div><div>Becoming a Babe in the Kingdom of Heaven</div><div>Past Wiped Clean</div><div>“Your Will, Not Mine” in <i>Everything</i></div><div>The “Elect”</div></div><div>SESSION 7</div></div> <div><div><div>Recognizing the Representatives</div><div>Value of Abiding by Instructions</div><div>Flexibility</div><div>Functioning as a “Spoke in the Wheel”</div><div>Mental Communication – Restraint of Thoughts</div><div>Structure of Partnerships</div><div>Luci Distorts Religious Concepts/Reincarnation</div><div>Getting Your House in Order</div></div><div>SESSION 8</div></div>	<div><div><div>“Lesson Plans” Received – A Step at a Time</div><div>The Terms God, Lord, Older Member</div><div>True Meaning of Sin and Karma – Behavior Adds Up</div><div>How Jesus “Redeemed” Souls</div><div>Our Father’s Court Is Still in Session</div><div>Analogy of Domestic Animals Evolving to Human</div><div>Possessions/Indebtedness</div></div><div>SESSION 9</div></div> <div><div><div>Wrapping Things Up in a Right Way</div><div>Taking Instruction – Being “Putty”</div><div>No Miracles This Time – A Tougher Road</div><div>Our “Monastery”</div><div>Graded on Responses, Not Proficiency</div><div>Physical Addictions and Habits</div><div>Diet as a Tool for Flexibility</div><div>Negativity and Judging Self or Others: – Discouragement, Moods, Doubt, Deceit, Dishonesty, Gossip, Familiarity</div><div>Daily Work of the Classroom: – Exposing, Helping Each Other, Examining</div></div><div>SESSION 10</div></div>	
<div><div><div>“Detoxing” from the Human Kingdom</div><div>Exerting <i>Effort</i> To Change</div><div>Knowing You Could Be Wrong</div><div><i>Abusing</i> God’s Gifts – A Limit to His Patience</div><div>Tasks in Our Father’s Kingdom: – Matching Souls to Vehicles – Tending Deserving Souls – “Radio Signals” for Those Who Are Looking – End of the Age Harvesting</div><div>Growing To Love Procedures</div><div>Value of <i>Imitating</i> an Older Member</div><div>Biblical Prophecies</div><div>Metaphysics and the Occult</div><div>Mobility – Eliminating Excess</div><div>Racism – Next Level Is Colorblind</div><div>Analogy of the <i>Heir</i> – Claiming Your Inheritance</div></div><div>SESSION 11</div></div>	<div><div><div>“Generic” vs. “Religious” Terminology</div><div>Two Routes to the Classroom – Having Nothing or Having To Give Up Everything</div><div>Street People & Addicts May Be Searching</div><div>Symptoms of Readiness for This Information</div><div>Overcoming Requires a “Lab Instructor”</div><div>Humanitarianism Is Best When No “Rep” Is Present</div><div>This Information Is Exactly the Same as Jesus’</div><div>The Name of Jesus Was a Point of Focus</div><div>Humans Are Not To Know Heavenly Names</div><div>Our Discipleship Is the Same as Jesus’</div><div>Ownership Is Improper – All Belongs to the Chief</div><div>Behavior in Our Classroom Is Like Behavior in God’s House</div><div>Why Next Level “Reps” Are Hated by the Masses</div><div>Jesus Was the Son – Not God</div><div>“Begotten” Meant Born from Woman’s Womb</div><div>The Response to This Satellite Series</div><div>Opening This Information to the Public Opens Us to Public Condemnation</div><div>Why Pure Lifestyles Are Criticized by the Religious</div><div>The Next Level Advocates Equal Rights</div><div>The Church Is a Body of Doers & Overcomers</div><div>Adultery from God’s Point of View</div></div><div>SESSION 12</div></div>	

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 1 (60 Min)

Welcome to Beyond Human – The Last Call. We have a big picture to try to portray to you. You don't know us. You don't know what we represent. "Beyond Human" might say something, it might not, but it says a lot to us, and we want to share it with you.

I've asked some students to help me, and you noticed on the opening title page that this was Ti, Do, and students. I'm Do, and sitting in front of me here are two students. They're going to play your part in voicing for you questions that might enter your head. They may not necessarily be questions that would enter their heads, because they have been students for a long time. But they will try to help me fill in the gaps and not have too big of holes in the subject matter that we are going to try to cover for you.

Well, I'm going to back up and give you a little history. In 1975, there were two individuals who held some public meetings around the country, and said that they were from the Kingdom of Heaven. Those two individuals were Ti and Do. Ti, my partner, who has returned to the Kingdom of Heaven, left me here with the responsibility of whatever is remaining of this task, for it was mine to fulfill. I learned in working with Ti as a partner that Ti is my Older Member. I know that doesn't make much sense to you. What is an Older Member? Well, I'll go back to saying that Ti and I, when we held meetings across the country, said that we were from the Kingdom of Heaven and that we had been given information on how to go from the human kingdom into the Kingdom of Heaven. At that time we called it Human Individual Metamorphosis. And as we held some meetings, quite a number of students, or followers, or curiosity seekers, just dropped whatever they were doing and came and listened to us, spent some time with us, a short period of time with us, in some campgrounds, and we talked about the Kingdom of Heaven – the *physical* Kingdom of Heaven, not a spiritual Kingdom of Heaven. Not that it isn't spiritual, but it is not etheric. It is not only spiritual, which represents the character of the soul, but it is a physical kingdom as well.

As we talked about that Kingdom to these students, after a very short time (and we had written a statement about it) these students took that statement and went across the country for 9 months, holding meetings in one little town, one big town, one little town, and one big town after another. Sometimes they got run out of town because people didn't like what they were saying. They thought that it was anti-Christian, or it was New Age, or it was blasphemous. It's easy to see how people could think that it was all of those things, though it was none of those things.

After that 9-month period of holding meetings around the country, Ti and I felt like we had instruction to call the students together and to begin an intensive, or in-depth, classroom training program. So, all the students came together, and at that time there were about a hundred students who had survived the trek around the country holding meetings, who still thought they wanted to go a little further and see what else they might learn from Ti and Do – if we really had anything to offer – or if this was the time for their excursion to end. When we met with those hundred or so students, we told them that this was dead serious, that we couldn't take them on as students unless they were ready to drop all of the behavior that they might still be participating in that we knew was not common to the Kingdom of Heaven.

More and more, we stressed that they would have to drop that behavior (sex being the one that seemed to stand out the most, that people seemed to be so addicted to, and hard to make that transition from). As we really got serious about it and knew that *that* one had to go, along with other addictions – drinking or smoking or drug usage or needing to tend to old attachments or binds that still drew them to their particular interest – the numbers started dwindling. The classroom then ended up in the, oh, somewhere in the 40's or 50's, cut to about 50 percent pretty quickly. And then we started really getting down to the nitty-gritty. It wasn't that we stayed serious all the time. We had a lot of fun. Fortunately, if we hadn't had a lot of fun, we would have lost our marbles even more than we thought we had already lost our marbles, when we stopped to examine what we were doing.

During that time – for a long period of time – we were in tents, and maybe little trailers, or some little RV units, because we were staying outside and just moving to wherever the climate would permit us to continue with our classroom. Now, I have to bring up that this has a parallel to it that we have to examine.

Two thousand years ago, when Jesus was sent from the Kingdom of Heaven, He was sent for the same purpose. He was sent to say, 'If you follow me, I can not only make you fishers of men, I can give you the good news of the Kingdom of Heaven. If you *do* what I say to do, if you *believe* that I have the information that you need, you *apply* it to your lives and in your behavior, and you *overcome the world*, then you can go from the human kingdom into the Heavenly Kingdom and not need to return again.' In other words, the only reason you would need to return is because you hadn't finished the lessons that needed to be learned at the human kingdom. Another way to look at it is: you still haven't overcome the *behavior* in the human kingdom that is not found *acceptable* in the Heavenly Kingdom.

This is a big picture, and I'm going to have to approach it from many different angles, and try to keep putting little pieces of the pie together to help you understand it. I'm going to back up even further, before Ti and I made a statement that told about how we had come from the Kingdom of Heaven. In an attempt at clarity, or for the sake of understanding, I will in the following discussion identify as the vehicle (the person of the body) and speak of Ti as the vehicle (the person of the body). You'll later understand the inaccuracy of this approach, even though it's the only one that works for this discussion.

In the early 70's, for unknown reasons (and this is just my attempt to explain to you what occurred), for unknown reasons – things we could not understand – my life began to suddenly fall apart. It had been a very stable

life, an acceptable life, certainly one that was considered legitimate and had respect to it in the community, as did Ti's life. And her life separately began to fall apart. We did not know each other. We'd never seen one another that we were aware of – had never met. Then in the early 70's, I think around '72, we met just perchance while I was visiting a sick friend in a hospital where Ti was a nurse. From that moment, my life changed – changed very significantly. I rebelled. I didn't want it to change, and yet I *knew* it had to change. And the conflict that was in me was very great.

The same thing was happening with Ti. She knew she had something to do with me. I tried to reject that idea. Ti was confused for awhile and wondered, "Well, why do I recognize you, and you don't recognize me"? And even though I might have thought I didn't recognize Ti, I knew that I couldn't cut it off. And yet here we had separate lives, separate careers, families, involvements in the world, and all of a sudden, just because we met, something was causing us to have to become more involved in spite of our desire not to. Not involved in a human way. There was never a coming together in that we were bed partners or involved in a physical relationship. But there was something that compelled us to spend time together and listen to each other, and search together. And we started searching Scriptures, we started searching everything we could get our hands on – New Age material, everything we could find that would open our heads. We realized that all of the searching that we were doing was superficial, that where we were really getting help and getting information was from what was being fed to us (mentally).

Now, we know, or we understood later, that what was happening during that time was that we were what is historically called "going through an *awakening* period." And that awakening period is one where it's common for the person who is awakening, for his life to begin to fall apart, or her life to begin to fall apart, and for them to suddenly just be in a whirlwind, in a state of total confusion, not knowing what was going on. There was a total change of focus – just dropping everything of the past and being absolutely compelled to go with this new thing that was happening, not even knowing what it was, fearing it in a way. And strange as it may seem, this kind of change seems to always cause all of the people in the periphery of your life to turn against you, think that you lost your marbles, you've gotten duped by someone who has a spell on you and will lead you down a crooked path, or into some sort of witchcraft or occult endeavor. And unfortunately or fortunately, that seems to be a common symptom of an awakening.

Now let's talk about "what is awakening" from a different perspective. Let's discuss reincarnation a moment, not the typical Eastern view of reincarnation or the caste system progression, or that you are going to come back in another life as a bird or a monkey or something of that sort. But we have to realize if you search even the Biblical Scriptures carefully, that you'll see dozens of very clear references to a good understanding of "incarnating," and recognize that certain individuals that had been historically recognized in Biblical times in the past – the people were always questioning, "Well, is that them reappearing? Is that Moses? or Elijah? or Who is John the Baptist, could he have been so and so?" What did Jesus mean when He said, "You have to be born again"? But to even look at it more from common sense – which is often a good measure or good judge of the kind of sense that comes from Our Heavenly Father – common sense tells us that Our Heavenly Father would not put a soul into this world and let it spend a few months and then have an auto accident, and that's the end of its existence, and no lessons to be learned. If you search the Scriptures, if you really get familiar with God's Word, as people call it – the Bible – and I don't mean to say, "as people call it," I certainly don't mean that I don't feel that it is. Because it *is* the record that we have. It is the *only* authentic record we have of the Kingdom of God's relationship with man.

If you search that Scripture, you learn that there was a period in time called an "Age," prior to *this* Age. Now, what do we mean by "this Age"? We talk about this Age as though it is possibly this 6000-year period – the duration of an experiment by the Next Level – not the astronomical usage of the term "Age." And prior to this 6000-year period, there was, according to the Bible, references made to a *previous* Age, and some souls came from that previous Age. It also makes reference to an Age *after* this Age. So, with the talk that is so common this day and time of the "last days" or "the end of the Age," and some people even talk of it as the end of the world (when I'm afraid I don't feel that Our Heavenly Father has quite deemed the planet so ill that it can't be recycled, refurbished, cleaned up, restored). But I feel that we *are* at the "end of the Age" – I'm afraid I feel it is right upon us. I don't want to sound like a prophet, but my gut says, and everything else that I know, points to that it's going to come before the turn of the century, that it's going to come in the next few months or next year or two. I could be off. Ti and I thought it was going to end within a few months – the age was going to end in 1975, when our students were out holding meetings.

Let's go back to the students for a moment. When we had those students, the ones who were faithful and stayed with us the best that they could, we received instruction. We clearly feel that our instruction came from our Older Member, or a member of the Kingdom of Heaven who was not in a human physical form, but in a physical form when the M.O. required it. Our Older Member gave us instruction to take those students out of the world and have them *completely separate* from their normal activity, from all of their involvements, and concentrate on the information we were receiving on how to overcome their worldly ways.

Now I'm going to skip back to "what is awakening" and the topic of reincarnation because they are carefully linked. Let's just talk in theory for a moment. If someone has an incarnation and they get into certain addictions, or certain attachments, whether it be people, things, pursuits, whatever they're motivated to be focused on, and motivated to pursue – when that lifetime is over, if the Kingdom of Heaven sees that they deserve more lesson time, then they are permitted to come back during that Age for Lesson 2. And when they "awaken," they reach the point where we could say they "jived" with where they ended the previous incarnation. They're a "match" at that point.

Okay, let's go back. Previous incarnation. I leave a life and I have this attachment – this habit, this addiction. I'm still hooked on this town, I'm still hooked on this family, I'm still hooked on my martinis, or

whatever it is that I am still glued to. So, I will probably come back into as many of those things that would fulfill the continuation of the attachments that I had when I left that incarnation. And if there are some that I can't fulfill or that aren't fulfilled immediately, I – my "computer" – will see to it, my "soul" will see to it – that those attachments are restored. Then at a given point, when I'm jiving with where I left off the time before, I am awakening. I am *starting* my new life. That might happen in my teens, it might happen in my 20's, it might happen in my 30's, might happen in my 40's. If by some accident or some fluke I'm sent out of my body, or I lose my physical body (or my vehicle, as we call it, because we don't relate to it) – it is not "me" that's lost. It's just a suit of clothes that I wear, a suit of clothes that they wear. We don't identify with the body, we don't listen to it. We don't pay any attention to what it says its desires are. We say, "Be quiet and I'll tell you when you get this, and I'll tell you what you're gonna get." Okay, so an *awakening* then amounts to *coming to the station to which you have developed*.

Now let's go back. If we're going to go to the Kingdom of Heaven, and the Kingdom of Heaven can't be entered as long as I still have attachments and addictions to the human kingdom, then I have to go back and whittle away at them and get rid of them. Now, Jesus' whole purpose for coming was in order to *redeem* man to God. I mean, let's understand that when Adam and Eve sinned, and sin continued, and continued, and continued, people fell. They fell more. They got their eyes *off* their Heavenly Father. They weren't that interested in what He desired for them. They were interested in what *their desires* were – the desires of their flesh, the desires of the things they were attached to.

I have to, for fun, or for seriousness, bring up a thing that just throws me when I hear preachers say, "Well it's a good thing Adam fell, because had Adam and Eve not fallen, where would we be? There wouldn't be any people in the world today." And yet I thought that God was a *Creator*. I thought that Adam was created. I didn't think that Adam was born of woman's womb. Nor did I think that Eve was born of woman's womb. And in no way did the Creator say, "I've only got two creations in My bag, from there on it's up to you," even though man was created with the choice of moving into his more animal nature and taking his responsibility of being reproductive in that way. But theoretically and realistically, the Kingdom of Heaven could have continued to create one individual after another who *only wanted to please their Heavenly Father* – not interested in getting *my* flesh, *your* flesh, *two flesh become one*. The two multiply and *they* multiply, then my responsibilities go to the ones that are now the household that I have – these little urchins running around the place – I have to take care of them. And I say, "Oh, but God gave them to me." He *did* give them to you, in that when you *get into that* and you *succumb* to that temptation, then *you are responsible* for what you have produced. There would be only one thing that would really free you of that responsibility, and that is if you turn to your Father and you say, "What am I going to do? I left you. I fell from you. I want to return to You." Then it would be up to your Father and you and that relationship to determine what those steps would be in returning to Him.

Back to Jesus. Jesus came in as an opportunity to redeem man, to *restore* man to God in a relationship that was *pleasing* to God. Now, a relationship that is totally pleasing to God would be a lifestyle – a complete lifestyle – that would be acceptable in the Kingdom of Heaven. It wouldn't have any human attributes or animal-type attributes that humans participate in. It would be acceptable *in* the Kingdom of Heaven.

Jesus awakened at an early age. He had a *series* of awakenings. I'm afraid I don't feel He was never tempted. He was certainly even tempted after He had been off and had gone through His fasting and tried to experience the things that, religiously and historically in the Essene communities or in the orthodox Jewish communities, were saying you need to have a period of fasting – you need to get separate with your God, and you need to come to grips. He knew that something about Him was different. He didn't fit the mold. He couldn't say, "Okay Dad, I'll keep the saw and the hammer. I'll stick with you and we'll be 'Joseph and Sons Carpentry.'" He said, 'I've got other work to do. I have another Father.' He was awakening to the fact that He had a Father, synonymous with an "Older Member," to relate to in the Kingdom of Heaven. Because He was a child *from there*, to come and take a body here in order to teach here, and to fulfill an assignment from the Kingdom of Heaven, didn't mean that He then moved into the human world and adopted all of the human addictions, binds, and characteristics that are not common in that Kingdom. But He did have to come *in human form* into the human kingdom and be vulnerable and say, "I've got a task. My task is to get you from 'human' to the Kingdom of Heaven, *if you follow me*. Now, it's not going to do you any good, you can't even be a disciple of mine if you don't leave *everything* behind and come and follow Me." To be thinking like that and to have that kind of information in His head must have meant that Jesus had overcome the world *previously*. He didn't have *unfinished* overcoming to perform. I don't know if there are some aspects of His development that we have no record of – none of us knows whether He would consider some of the things that He had to learn as "overcoming." I would imagine that one thing He might have been tempted with, and it is so easy to understand how you can be tempted with it, when He recognized that in the Jewish religion, which He knew was historically the reality of man's relationship with God in their religious literature, to expect to find God's people – the ones that should be listening to Him – because He knew He was sent to update them and to help them get into His Father's House. So, He went to those people and He felt like 'You're the ones who should know what I have come to give to you.' And He told His disciples, 'You go and minister to them as well,' and very few of the religious people could accept anything that He had to say. Because it sounded like what He said was blasphemy, like He was trying to be God. And yet He *was* a Son of God. He had moved from the human kingdom into the Kingdom of God. He had overcome the human world. After He got to the Kingdom of God, He was sent to come back into the human kingdom and try to help some who might be lost get into the Kingdom.

A funny thing here is recorded in the Scripture and it confuses a lot of people, because you can't really get into the Kingdom of Heaven, no matter what you do, just on your own. It takes a *gift* from the Kingdom of Heaven to *even get you with their Representative*. It's almost as if the Kingdom of Heaven comes in and puts little, what do you call them? That they might put on an animal so that they can follow the animal, that a farmer might put....

Student: Tags, beepers.

Do: Yes, like a beeper or tag, or something that would enable the rancher or farmer to keep track of that animal and watch its development. In the same way, the Kingdom of Heaven can come in and observe the humans – can get a “readout” probably, and more likely, from their mode of transportation (from their spacecraft) can get this readout. And that readout says, “This one might have a good potential; this one still registers on my meter to have a lot of desire for goodness.” And it might be pretty deep seated, it might be pretty hidden, and outwardly they may not appear to be religious or they may not have the obvious trappings or elements of recognition that would be seen as good. Humans can’t judge that, but the Kingdom of Heaven can judge that. Then they give them a little “gift,” and that little gift is almost like a little “chip” that’s planted in their brain or in their body somehow. And – uh oh – when it’s planted, their world starts falling apart. And they start wondering – “What is happening”? And the next thing they know is, “Goodness, none of that means anything to me anymore. I’ve got to go and find something. I don’t know what it is that I’m out to find. But I’ve got to go and find something that’s going to take me, I don’t even know where, but it’s going to take me further than where I am.” And what is happening? They’re *awakening*.

Those who became good disciples of Jesus, who *really tried* to overcome to the best of their capacity, those disciples then experienced their awakening and started a very strong endeavor of overcoming the world. As to how many of those *completed* that overcoming to the degree that was acceptable in order not to need to return, or whether even all of the elements that might be marked off the checklist were available to them at that time, is a good question to explore. If you study the Scripture carefully, it leads you to believe that possibly at the end of the Age is a time when even many souls that have done a significant amount of overcoming in previous incarnations will have to return in order to be subjected to certain elements that were not available to them previously. And in that sense, they were “born again,” and are *here* at the end of the Age in order to, once again, have a *last chance*, as far as that Age is concerned. Now, whether it’s a “last chance” from an “everlasting” opportunity or not is not for us to question. That would be up to the members of the Kingdom of Heaven to decide whether or not it’s their last chance. From our point of view it’s...well let’s back up.

Jesus at one time told those who were listening to Him, ‘If you *believe* on Me and if you *believe* that I was sent from the Kingdom of Heaven and that what I’m telling you is the Truth, and you **stick with Me**, and you strive to do everything that they tell Me to give to you, then you can be saved!’ Now, what do you mean “can be saved”? It means that you might have previously had your allegiance more in another direction. “What? In another direction? Who’s the focus of that other direction?” Well, here we get to a very delicate matter. How can we identify a direction other than the direction connected with the Kingdom of God, the *real* Chief of Chiefs, the *real* Almighty God, God the *Most High God*, and His household, His offspring, His children, His Representatives?

We’ve already discussed that we believe that in the Jewish and Christian literature, the physical record is there connecting those people with the real Kingdom of God. And they speak of someone else. They speak of an individual that was once *in* the household of God, *in* the literal Heavens, *was* a son of God and got too big for his britches, and thought that he could do a better job than his Father, or his Older Member. Not that he was born of a wife of his Father, because the body that he had in the Kingdom of Heaven was certainly not born of woman. Don’t forget that in the Kingdom of Heaven, babies are born by the *souls that overcome the human condition*. When they overcome the human condition and then are moved into the Kingdom of Heaven, then they’re “babies.” And those that took them in are then like their foster parents or their keepers, their babysitters, their teachers, their rabbi’s, their connection, their “piece of pipe,” their link with the Chief of Chiefs of that Kingdom.

Now you say, “Well, if you get from the human kingdom to the Kingdom Above Human only when you overcome this kingdom, does that mean that when I die I get to go into that Kingdom”? Well, this guy that we were talking about that went astray from the Kingdom of Heaven and got too big for his britches, he started a whole other world. We call him Lucifer, or Satan. He didn’t think he was a bad guy. He thought he was a good guy, thought he was a smart guy. But he went astray – got his eyes *off* of his Heavenly Father.

You know, there’s a funny thing – the greatest gift that we have is also the thing that can do us in. And that is: we always have a *choice*. We can’t even get rid of that choice. We’re created with it. Our Heavenly Father, even in the Kingdom of Heaven, won’t let us shed our option to go awry, to go away from our Heavenly Father. So, that means that even in the Kingdom of Heaven, we have the *potential* to get our eyes off our Older Member, our “link,” our “connection,” and go separately, create our own world.

You tend to think when you read in the Bible that you want to give yourself totally to God, you want to be a complete servant. You want to be nothing but of service. You want to be putty in His hands. You don’t even want to exist. And that’s the truth. You don’t. You don’t even want to have any identity. You don’t want to be recognized. You don’t want to be a leader. You’ve outgrown, you’ve *shed* that addiction to trying to be “Mr. Somebody” who makes a place. And yet, in that Kingdom, they say, “Sorry, you can serve Me, but you still maintain the reins on choices, options. You can’t get rid of that. That stays with you forever.” So, then, boy! That really puts the pressure on us, knowing that that’s something that we’re even going to take into the Kingdom of Heaven.

Let’s go back to the question that I thought might have entered your mind, “How do I get from this kingdom to that one? Do I die? And if I’ve overcome the world, then when I die, do I wake up in that Kingdom”? Well, it’s an interesting question. There are two ways you can go. One is that that Kingdom can come and get you while you’re still wearing this piece of flesh, if you’ve overcome this flesh and *all* of its aspects, and they were all available to you, and it was a time that that door was open. And they can come and take you, put you in their world, and you become a child – an absolute beginner – subjected to a whole new world. And it’s true that some day down the line you might even be assigned a task to go back into a human condition in another Age or at another time.

Now, this guy “Luci,” this guy “Satan,” once he realized that his Heavenly Father kicked him out, and was not pleased with him and that he’d gone astray, then he even decided to try to work against humans ever reaching his Father’s house, his Father’s Kingdom. His *primary effort* was “How can I give *misinformation* to these humans to the degree that they won’t ever *know* my Father’s Kingdom” (or Luci’s ex-Father’s Kingdom). When he was cast

out of his Father's house, he was cast down to Earth. If you study the meaning in the Hebrew, you learn that "Earth" doesn't just mean "planet Earth." It means everything outside of the part of the Heavens that is inhabitable by human species, that belongs to the Kingdom of God – all other physical parts of terra firma, whether it's planet Earth or other planets or other parts of the heavens. In other words, there can be what humans call "space aliens" that all evidence indicates to us are certainly not in our Father's House or from our Father's Kingdom. And so what are they? Their behavior indicates that they are *humans*, but they came from another Age, from another time. So, they are extremely more advanced, and they, without even knowing it, they can worship a false god, a false philosophy – wrong ideas.

And who is the focus of that false god, those wrong ideas? I'm afraid the kingpin is the same old guy – Lucifer, Satan. He says, "There isn't really a Chief of Chiefs. There isn't really a God of Gods. There is a 'cosmic consciousness.' There is a 'universal mind.' And you, too, can have that 'universal mind.' We're all gods. You can bring that 'universal mind' in and you can be a 'god' too."

Our Father's Kingdom says, "Hmm...if you're going to get in My House, you're going to get rid of all the characteristics that aren't permissible in My House. And you can't do that unless I send somebody to help you go through that overcoming process." Now, the Kingdom of Heaven did send someone a couple thousand years ago who told them this exact information. What did they do? They killed Him, because He went against *everything* that Satan, Lucifer, had said was right, was moral. "Luci" said, "Be a responsible person. Cling to this career. Cling to the family members of the flesh. Cling to all the responsibilities that you should. Be a stable humanitarian, someone that's reproductive both in culture and in physical nature. And, uh oh, we get into dangerous territory here. It even seems that all the religions that are not simply the Truth – the real honest-to-goodness authentic Truth (the facts) about our Father's Kingdom and how it relates to what all else is – that all other information (all other misinformation) is part of a false religion, whether it's titled this or it's titled that.

Now, where does Luci like to make his main camp? In the camp where the rightful heirs should be – among the Jews, among the Christians. So, how can he keep the Jews, keep the Christians from ever seeing his Father's Kingdom? By saying, "You don't have to overcome the world. Jesus did it for you. He did it for you." *Jesus was sent to take you through it.* Jesus was sent to *tell you the truth*, to tell you, "If you do everything I tell you, you can become perfect even as I am perfect." Not that Jesus for one moment thought that He was perfect. He measured perfection in *that* usage by, "I have sufficiently overcome this world. I don't need to be here. I have no binds to this world. I have binds only to my Father's Kingdom. There's *nothing* here that has anything for me." You can say, "Well, I don't have any ties to this world. I just do those things, they don't mean anything to me." Our Father says, "Well, I can believe that about like I can believe the person who has his three martinis every day and tells me he isn't an alcoholic." As long as you still participate in those things and they are a part of your daily activity, then you have a hard time convincing anybody that you have overcome those things. But Jesus said, 'If you do all these things that I have done, you can overcome. You can do much greater things than I' – knowing that growth was a step-wise thing. Because I'm sure in Jesus' eyes, His relationship to His Father was, 'Goodness, when will I ever grow to *be like my Father?* I'm so *ignorant*. I do things so *poorly*. I can't get them *right*.' And yet, of course, His ability to *recognize* His Father and want to be like His Father and realize that He is nothing but a child and that no matter how much he might have overcome of *this* world, He still sees that there is so much growth ahead of Him that could even help you identify that He is *truly* and *actually* a part of the Kingdom of Heaven, a part of the family of the *True* God. And it is the *mind* of that True God that has been passed down the steps, passed down from Older Member to younger member and into the individuals, and it begins to shine, and their humility shines. Now, if the humility is artificial, it's *worse* than blasphemy.

Okay, now this gets to a real touchy point. Who's Do? Who's this classroom? Do could say, "Oh boy, I'm this. I'm really a big shot." And yet I know that I *strive* every day to be more like my Older Member, and I know I am *so short* of being like my Older Member. Now, that doesn't mean anything to you, but as I mentioned to you that I recognize that Ti had more *experience* and was older than me, I could see Ti's *control* was better than mine and that I could learn so much. Even though when Ti and I first began to awaken, I wanted to stay in the limelight. I wanted to get equal billing. I wanted to be just as much a recognized Representative of the Kingdom of Heaven, because I didn't have any better sense at the time. And Ti wasn't into saying, "Sonny, keep your place. Let me show you what I know." Ti knew that I could never buy it if she imposed it upon me. That I had to come to *know* it *on my own* by recognizing it.

Now that's just to help you understand the relationship of a younger member to an Older Member. Anyone that has overcome the world more than someone else is their "elder," because they're moving out of the flesh family tree, or vine, into the soul or spiritual vine or Kingdom of Heaven. Don't get confused when I say "soul" or "spiritual," that we're talking about "etheric" because we aren't. But if they graft onto this other vine, then they relate each step up the vine with Older Members – someone who's overcome this level more and is more a part of a higher level.

Back to the big question. I'm afraid the fact that Ti and I expressed, in 1975, what caused us to retreat, or was certainly one element that helped us retreat quickly and go with our little classroom and hide with them and start their classroom experience, was because the last thing we could stand was to have people say, "Blasphemy! You say you're from the Kingdom of God. Who do you think you are? Jesus? Who do you think you are? God?" Because they didn't understand that the Kingdom of Heaven is a *many-membered* Kingdom and uses planet Earth as a beautiful, beautiful garden, a hothouse for souls – that *only* our Father can create. Who can then go through experiences, fall, be restored, connect with an Older Member, and overcome the world and even enter our Father's House as a member – a conscious, living, physical member in His Household, *if* they go through those steps. *If* they continue to stay on the track. Now, the track requires that you not turn against a "Rep." Anyone that Jesus came in contact with, including if someone was a student of Jesus' for some time, and then said, "Oh, I don't know, this is a cult, for me to follow Him around like this. And my family's griping and complaining because I don't give them any

time anymore. Here I am, going around the country preaching about 'the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand,' and 'you've got to overcome the world' and 'you've got to come follow me and I'll show you how to get there.'"

Well, Ti and I were sent again, or the Next Level, the Kingdom of Heaven, chose to again "touch down" and send some "Reps" at the end of the Age. I know I sit here petrified because I know that there you are saying, "Oh, so you're the 'Second Coming.' You're saying you're the 'Second Coming.'" I'm *not* saying that Ti and I are the "Second Coming." We're not saying that we're Jesus. We're not trying to get you to buy that we are. We have nothing to gain – it is you who might have something to gain by that belief. However, all the evidence points to the fact that we are that "return" of the Next Level's presence. All we're doing is, we have to acknowledge the fact that we *were sent* from that Kingdom and that *they* gave us, and continue to give us, the information that can help you *overcome* this world now, at the end of the Age, and *get out of here* – not need to return. That you can sever from this world and it's done. It's for keeps! That the only reason for you to come back would be because you got an assignment to help somebody else come back to the Kingdom of Heaven for keeps.

So, what about those who followed Jesus for a while, and *knew* Him, and sat with Him, and listened to Him, and they say, "Aw, this is just another guy. It's a bunch of rumors, this nativity scene thing, and you know He is nothing special after all. I'm catching too much flack back over here in my little neighborhood town. I think I better go back there. And I am going to get back with responsibility, and take me a wife, raise me some kids. Get back into the mainstream." And it would have been better had they never known Jesus. Because then they *turned* from the "Rep," discounted Him. They would have never found that "Rep" more than likely, had the Kingdom of Heaven not come in and given them a little gift that translated to them as, "Whew! I don't know what I'm doing, but I gotta find somebody who's calling me, because I feel like a lost sheep." And here this shepherd, Jesus, comes in and they respond, and they recognize that they are lost sheep and they come together and, lo and behold, He's got what they're looking for. They didn't know what they were looking for, but He's got it.

Well, this little classroom that dwindled to 50, and then dwindled down to a couple dozen, have now reached a condition where they have overcome the world enough to relate in a position up a notch as Elders, or Older Members, to anyone else that they can help in *their* own overcoming. Yes, that means these two here who've been sitting here this whole hour with me and haven't asked me a blooming thing (laughs). But, I know they like to hear about the Kingdom of Heaven. And they know how filled I am with it. And I know how filled they are with it.

You know, we've been in a very strange position, in that for 16 years we haven't shared this truth. Oh, we dabbled in it a teeny bit on two occasions, very sheepishly, and realized that no one wanted to hear about it. And now, all of a sudden, we're getting instruction to give it out more clearly and this is what you're witnessing tonight – the first program, the first session, of a series on: "Above Human – Beyond Human – Last Call – End of the Age – Last Call!"

We'll take this up in another session. And we'll have a series. I know I left a lot of gaps. They didn't help me fill them in too well (laughs), but maybe they'll fill in more the next time. I see these little papers coming up saying "10 seconds left." And we look forward to the next time when we can tell you more.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 2 (60 Min)

Welcome to Beyond Human – The Last Call. This is our second session. I'm going to assume that you've watched our first session. After that session, we got our heads together, watched the session, and tried to look at it from your point of view and determine where the big gaps were, and we've pretty much designed today's session about or around those gaps – the questions that might have come into your head then, or since watching yesterday's session. So, I'm going to look primarily to these students to help me with those questions. They've listed them, and we're just going to cover them one right after the other. Are you going to help me with this list of questions better than you did yesterday? (laughs)

Student: Well, we're certainly going to try.

Do: Let's get started. What was the first question on our list?

Student: The first one that we have written down here is: as far as overcoming, how was Jesus' mission different from Ti and Do's?

Do: I know I could say this again and again, but that's a good question. I get uncomfortable comparing Jesus' mission to Ti and Do's mission because I know how *precious* Jesus' mission is in our eyes as well as in much of the public's eyes, and I know how offensive it could be to compare Jesus' mission with Ti and Do, whom most people have never heard of. But we have to address the question. Jesus, and Ti and Do, both came with the information that: "the end of the Age is approaching, and if you're going to get from the human kingdom into our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, then you're going to have to overcome the world. You're going to have to leave everything and come and follow me. And as a 'Rep,' I can be used as an instrument of that Kingdom to help you get into that Kingdom after you leave your humanness behind." That much is common.

One major feature is very different: It's certainly on the record that Jesus' mission was designed, *before* He came, that He would represent the *purity* that was required to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, this is the reason why humans say again and again, "I can never be like Him because He's so pure. He never sinned. He was spotless. He went through His whole life without sin." Well, that appears to have been the design. Not that I'm saying that He should have been sinful, for He had overcome the world. Prior to that incarnation, He had overcome the world. So, He did not need to get back into the world, even though He did need to awaken to recognize that He had come from the Kingdom of Heaven and what His mission was. That awakening was still difficult and painful and, I'm sure, trying for Him, because He knew how blasphemous it was going to sound the minute He began to express it.

In Ti and Do's case, it's almost 180 degrees in another direction. Ti and Do came, and first of all, our awakening was much later in the lifetime than Jesus', because Ti and Do met in their early forties and were as asleep as you can be at that time. But even a more major difference was that both of us were very much into humanness. This was the design. It was designed this way in the Kingdom of Heaven before we came in, because Satan had grasped onto what Jesus' M.O. had been. And the way that he could keep humans from thinking about their overcoming was to picture Jesus as someone that was so perfect that, since He died on the cross, He could redeem you if you just love Him and believe that He existed and accept Him as your Savior. That's the way he could keep you from relating to the fact that you would have to *do* what Jesus said and overcome the world also, as He did. Since Lucifer, or Satan, had done such a good job of having people relate to that perfection M.O., or that purity M.O. of Jesus' mission, the Next Level then said, or the Kingdom of Heaven then said, "Well, *this* time when we send Representatives we're going to do just the opposite. We're going to send them and let them get *completely* into the world to remind humans that *you can be completely into the world and get out of the world.*"

I told you yesterday that when I met Ti, and even *before* I met Ti – I would say probably a year before I met Ti – that my life began to just fall apart. But the important thing is that it's common. As we discussed some yesterday, a *symptom* of a soul awakening to the point where it jives with its previous incarnation, a symptom that accompanies that awakening, seems to be a life kind of falling apart. Some souls, if they haven't overcome much in the way of human lessons, then their awakening certainly would not be anything traumatic. If they do not overcome their attachments, then nothing traumatic is happening, because they're not dropping those attachments at the point of their awakening where they would jive with a previous incarnation. I know I'm going way beyond the question that you brought up about the hole in yesterday's talk. I could go on with this one for the rest of this hour. Let's go to our next question.

Student: How did Ti's mission differ from Do's mission, since Ti left and returned to the Kingdom of Heaven before Do?

Do: Well (laughs), here we go again. That's an interesting question, too. That was a very tough one for me. And I think it was a tough one for Ti, because it came as such a surprise. I don't know why, but Ti and I thought that – we just *knew*, it seemed – that we would both be here for the full duration of the task. It didn't occur to us that one might leave prior to the other one leaving. Let's see, Ti has been gone almost 7 years – it will be 7 years this spring or this summer. When Ti began to see the signs of leaving her vehicle, she, I think, was puzzled, and I certainly was puzzled. But I must take this opportunity to relate to you that it didn't change her position at all regarding her devotion to her Heavenly Father and to this task. She didn't want to relate to the human connection at all, or to the flesh body's connection to the world. She remained perfectly steadfast to the mission that she was involved in, and in her partnership with me in that mission, and remained true to it every second. She didn't say, "What's the Next Level doing here? What's happening here?" Her only thought was to me, "I'm glad that you don't

have to experience what I am going through.” And the irony was that I was saying, “I wish I could be going in your place.” That was no big, wonderful thing for me to say. It was because I feared being left with the responsibility of the mission with my partner being gone. And I did, I seriously feared it.

I have to stop here and address another question. Because you could say, “What caused Ti to leave her vehicle? What was used as the instrument of her leaving when she did?” And it was that the vehicle broke down. Humans would say that the vehicle died. How can we say that she “left her vehicle”? Because I know and understand Ti, and I understand Ti’s relationship with our Heavenly Father, I know that she had within her power, or within her authority, if she chose to use it, she could have made the choice of when she left her vehicle or when she didn’t. You can say, “Oh that’s baloney.” And that’s fine if you want to say it. I know Ti. You don’t know Ti. These students, they know Ti. But I know that Ti’s thinking was to her Father, “I didn’t expect this – that I would be leaving my vehicle at this time – but if that’s what you have in mind for me, and if that’s what you have in mind for Do, and for the class, then that’s what we want.”

I could see in Ti’s eyes, I could read her soul, I could see mixed feelings. I could see part of her that was joyful in knowing that soon she would be out of the human kingdom. That portion of her mind that was here could be back in a vehicle that was appropriate for the Kingdom of Heaven and back in a closer, realistic, physical relationship with her Heavenly Father. And that couldn’t help but be joyful. But she didn’t want to think about that because she didn’t want to shirk her responsibility. She was still “task conscious.” She was still concerned with, “What kind of hardship is this going to play for Do? What kind of pressure is this going to put on him and on the classroom? Are students going to be lost because I’m leaving my vehicle? Are they going to slip into thinking, ‘Well, Ti’s died, and here’s Do. So, this makes all this fall apart?’” And yet I know that she knew that if the students *knew* any of the truth that had been given to us, and that we shared an understanding of, that they would not look at it from that point of view. If they were challenged by that, then it was good that they be challenged in that way. If that was the point of their falling away, then there needed to be a point of their falling away. They were going to be challenged sooner or later with some test, because that’s the name of growth – it’s our being confronted with tests that causes us to either go forward, closer to our Heavenly Father, closer to the Kingdom of Heaven, or we are challenged with saying, “I don’t know. Maybe I’m coming to my senses. I’ll go recover my humanness if I can.”

Back to your question. When Ti left her vehicle and returned, what it meant to me, even though it still breaks my heart to recall the experience, it very swiftly and very solidly put me on firmer ground in relationship to my Heavenly Father. It put me in a better relationship with Ti than I had before she left her vehicle. I know that Ti is still to this day my *primary* if not my *total* link with our Heavenly Father, the Heavenly Father that we shared in that task. I believe that we still share to this day the same Heavenly Father. But also in my awareness is that Ti is an older soul – a more experienced soul, has been given more knowledge, knows more, can make choices more quickly and more readily in the judgment that she has learned from our Father. This has done tremendous things for me to find myself, wow! – alone, as far as physically alone. My partner has left her physical body. It feels so funny for me to say “her” when I speak of Ti, even though she was in a body that had been a female. I say “had been” because she had certainly overcome any gender consciousness before going back to our Father’s Kingdom.

I could go on and on, but it meant a tremendous growth opportunity for me and for the class. It tested me. It tested the class. And we’re all 10 feet taller because of it. It put me in a relationship now, with Ti, similar to the relationship that Ti had with our Heavenly Father before Ti left her vehicle. If we ever came down to question, in our working as a partnership, as to who might have the last word, it was never fought over or debated. But it became evident after a period of time in my searching, not because Ti imposed it, but in my searching I recognized that Ti *knew* more. Therefore, she had a better, trusting relationship with her Heavenly Father. She could recognize His voice more readily than I. Rather than, “Let’s see, does that mean this?” or “Do we need to try that?” She didn’t need to do all the seeking and searching because the voice was clearer, the control of the “frequency,” if you want to put it in that illustration, was clear. Had she not left her vehicle and put me in the position that I am now in, I wouldn’t have this opportunity to really work, and work hard, on my connection with that mind.

When the class and my relationship with the class are confronted with questions and decisions that need to be made, I could easily say, “Oh, what am I going to do in this situation?” or “We’ll do this or we’ll do that.” And the test always is, do I say, “Ti, what would you have us do? *Your* will, not mine, not ours.” And if the class, and if I, can always connect with our Father’s Kingdom through the link that we have, the *closest Older Member* that we have, that link is the assurance. Now I know that even if Ti got called on another task for a period of time while I’m in this position, I know that Ti’s Heavenly Father, who also, as I said, is my Heavenly Father, even though Ti is older, I know that my *best* funneling of my asking, my *safest* funneling is to continue to ask Ti. The thing that could get me completely off the track is if I said, “Oh Father so and so” instead of going through Ti. I have learned from my experience that I must continue to ask my partner, “Ti, what do we do in this situation?” I don’t always get an answer right away (sometimes I get no answer at all – it means the question isn’t worth answering – or I might keep looking for what was wrong with that question), but I know it’s my assurance of staying on track. So, to finish what I started to say, even if Ti were put on another task, I know that our Father would station someone, saying, “If Do says, ‘Ti, what do we do?’, that’s when you answer – only then. If he says, ‘Well, Father, what do we do?’, don’t answer, because he’s going to get off track.”

Now, boy! that opens another whole big question. Why would I address something to Ti instead of to my Heavenly Father? Ti is my *Older Member*. Ti is in the succession of relationship. In a sense, Ti is my Heavenly Father, even though I still relate to the Older Member that dealt with Ti and Do as a partnership. It’s not that I’m elevating some human named Ti. That’s just an identification that directs my asking to my Older Member and it is my *safeguard* for staying on the right track. I know how Luci can dive in and answer my call when I direct it to my “Heavenly Father,” and I can feel that it’s off track. Luci is not permitted to answer the call that I direct to Ti. That’s *protected* for my sake and for the sake of my students. I know that’s hard to understand, when you know how right it is for you to relate to your Heavenly Father.

Listen, I have to jump to another question now that I know is on their list, because this forces me into the question of what is meant when people say, "Do you have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ"? The only ones who really had a personal relationship with Jesus Christ are the ones who were *physically present* with Him, and *looked* to Him, and *believed* Him. Now, I have to enlarge that picture and say it also means that *those souls*, after they left those vehicles in the time that they were with Jesus, they continued to have – as long as they had not turned from Him – and they continue to have a personal relationship with that same Soul [Jesus], unless the Kingdom of Heaven, or our Father, has put someone else in that position. And I'm certainly not suggesting that anything has happened in that regard in our presence here, or our assignment here. But I have to make the point, when Jesus said, "...if you do this in My name," He was talking about those who knew Him and believed Him. They were disciples. They were devoted. They were going to the Kingdom of Heaven via the "ductwork" of the one called Jesus. He was their "Rep." They accepted Him as their Rep and they were calling His name. In that same way, I have to at *this* time call Ti's name. I don't know, Ti could have been a return of that soul that was Jesus. It doesn't matter to me. You could say, "Oh, but it *should* matter." Then you don't know the knowledge, you don't know Jesus, you don't know my Heavenly Father, or you would know the knowledge that is *given* to me. Not because of anything that I deserve, but by *Their choice*. They, the chain of command in the Kingdom of Heaven, give me the knowledge as They gave the knowledge to Ti and Do, as they give it now to Ti, and as Ti gives it to me. And it is the *same knowledge* that was in Jesus. It is from the same Family, from the same Household. It comes down the same trunk and goes out the same vines. If you really knew Him or know Him today, you will know that we are of that same Family, that our information does not differ one iota, that it is the same Truth, just different vehicles, different Reps.

Now the position is a little different – and here's another question on your list – because we're at the end of the Age, and Jesus kept warning about the importance of the end of the Age. This is a big time here at the end of the Age. What is the end of the Age? Well, you know the hippies and the New Agers speak of it as when Aquarius is around the corner or "here we are at the year 2000 and this is the end of the Age." And *it is* the end of the Age. The end of the Age is likened to when the Kingdom of Heaven, and I must say in the same breath, not only the Kingdom of Heaven, but it's when the *garden is harvested* at the end of a civilization. How is a garden harvested? A garden is harvested by the ones who have a relationship to the garden – be it from our Father's House, or be it from those that are off the strain, off the vine of *misinformation* and connected with the one that we refer to as Lucifer or Satan, though they certainly don't know that. From their point of view, they're connected with the "Son of Light," the "Angel of Light," the "truth." They believe that truth. It has some different earmarks as we discussed. It has some earmarks of "Ye are gods," "ye are the cosmic consciousness," the "universal mind." Those earmarks are not found in our Father's House. Our Father's House has earmarks of "Creator," "Father," "Son" – the way the pipeline works down in relationship from the Kingdom of Heaven to the human kingdom.

Well, back to "here we are at the end of the Age" and it's harvest time. Harvest time means that it's time for the garden to be spaded up. It's time for a recycling of souls. It's time for some to "graduate." It's time for some to be "put on ice." It's time! I don't know all of the things that are going to happen at the end of the Age because that harvesting task is not one that I am participating in. I suppose that I would say that Ti's job and Do's job or our partnership task is "tooting that trumpet," or making this sound right here at the end that says, "Last call – if you want to go beyond human, if you want to not have this Age that we've been in here for 6000 years go down the drain, if you're connected, if you have received a gift that connects you with this truth, with our Heavenly Father, with the family of the Creator, then you have an opportunity to *do it*, to overcome the world, to move into that Kingdom permanently, not needing to return to the human condition."

I'm afraid I have to go to another one of your questions and this one is: Where does this idea of being "saved" get in there? Jesus said, 'If you *believe* who I am, and you believe what I'm saying, and if you stay connected with Me, if you do things through My Name, then you'll be saved.' And it's true. That doesn't mean that you have finished your overcoming. It means that you are not "wasted." Being "saved" means that you are not wasted. It also means that you are saved from *not* going with the crowd that's going with misinformation, that's going with all that is not true. Now, *I* do not know and I'm glad that I don't know who is saved and who isn't, but if I *should* know, then I guess *then* I will know. I only know what has been *given* to me. And it's given to me on their time table, not when I want to know it. All I know is what is given to me to know. And even when I receive what I think that they've given to me and I think I know it, as soon as they give me something else, I recognize that what I know was partially out of balance or out of sync. The *next* thing they give me makes me re-examine it and update it and suddenly I see what I thought I knew before is not that accurate, that the new perception is much more accurate. So, I think I know that, until I receive something else, and then I realize that that's the *process* of growth.

But here we are at the end of the Age. In a sense, when Jesus said you can be saved, it was not the end of the Age, though He knew it was approaching, and He knew from His point of view it could be right around the corner. He told them the signs of what the end of the Age would be, and according to all the people you listen to and all the prophecy that's going around, everybody says, "This is it. This is the end of the Age. We don't know exactly the hour and the minute." Unfortunately, the exact hour or the minute doesn't really matter that much. It *is* the end of the Age. What matters is where are *you* at the time of the spading, at the time of the harvest? What happens to you? Have you become something that's so worthless that our Father's House has no need of you, and He just recycles you as a part of His recycling environmental control for a possible new Age? Now, I don't mean "New Age" new Age. I mean *His* new Age. If He wants to use this garden as a hothouse again, then He can take the waste, including "soul" waste, including "vehicle" waste, and He can recycle it into a useful product for a garden to be planted again.

So, one question is: have I become something that's just going to be recycled as waste at the end of the Age? Or, might I become something that can actually complete my overcoming under the helpful guiding hand of "Reps" whose task is *overcoming*. I can help you overcome this world. I'll give you lessons. I'll be used as the object of lessons and put you to tests that I don't mean to put you to tests for. I don't even like to put you to tests, but I'm willing to put you to tests.

Ever since Ti and I have been working with the class, we put ourselves and ourselves to tests constantly. Or let me say it this way: The Kingdom of Heaven puts us to these tests as we ask for Their will not ours. We don't ever design tests for students or for ourselves. They are designed for us and given to us. They always shock us. They're always a surprise – even to this day. Even though we've learned – “Uh oh, that's a test.” We've gotten that far – recognizing “here comes a test.” Okay, so one is: I can become “waste” at the end of the Age. One is: I can overcome the world with the help of those who have overcome the world. I expressed to you in the last session that I've gotten instruction that I can say to you that these students have reached a point in their overcoming that they can survive as beginners in the Kingdom of Heaven and not need to return to the human condition. In other words, that point of their overcoming is *sufficient* that they can move into the Kingdom of Heaven and take a physical vehicle that belongs to the Kingdom of Heaven. Wow! That's a big picture isn't it. Because that physical vehicle in our Father's House doesn't *need* to be reproductive. It's neither male nor female. It's got no gender, it has no race relationship, it has no allegiance to anything of a “plant.” It has allegiance only to its trunk and vines, and Representatives right down the chain of command, or the step-wise relationship, or link.

What if I'm not waste, but I haven't finished my overcoming, and I believe that what you're saying is the truth, and I believe that I'm hearing the Kingdom of Heaven *through* you – that it isn't you, it *is* our Heavenly Father, it *is* the Kingdom of Heaven speaking through you, if I really believe it, can I be saved? That's your *best chance* of being saved. But I'm afraid from my point of view, I see that instruction still has with it that if you hear this information, there is just barely time for you to overcome. So, if there's time for me to overcome, then why am I asking the question, “can I be saved”?

Let's go back to 2000 years ago when Jesus said, ‘If you believe on Me and you do to the best of your ability what I say to do.’ He might as well have even said, “You may not have overcome the world sufficiently to not need to return, but you can be saved, because you're in the *process* of overcoming.” And it was the same thing as saying, “If you believe in Me, and you are a disciple, and you've connected with the Kingdom of Heaven through me, then you will be taken to My Father's House and you will be put in the ‘fridge’ – or you will be ‘put on ice’ – until an appropriate time to replant you so that you can get on with your overcoming and arrive at the point where you can then move up, not needing to return.”

If we're receiving instruction that even these students can help you, that there's *barely* time for you to do overcoming of your own sufficiently to not need to return, then why would we even want to think of, well, “Can I just be saved, without overcoming”? I'm afraid that I would be fearful that the One who was in the position of judging whether I could be saved, that His decision would be colored by my saying, “I'm not sure I can overcome fast enough, but will I be saved”? Wouldn't I want to be more concerned with, “Goodness, if I can do my dead level best, give it everything I have to be in the full thrust of overcoming, then I *know* that my Heavenly Father will *not* forsake me, would *not* lose me. If I recognize I want Him, I am a lost sheep, I am someone who wants to get back into His House, back into the hands of the Creator that made me..., if I give everything I have....” And I say the same is true for you, if you do *everything you can do* to get as close as you can get as fast as you can get, and not reject what the Kingdom of Heaven has given to you as the means for that help, then there's no way that our Father would discard you, or do less than save you from “the reaper” or from whatever catastrophes might accompany the end of the Age.

I'm afraid I've got to go on in this same context and say that at the end of the Age, not only is our Father's House a part of the reaping process, but so is Lucifer's house. It is Lucifer, don't forget, that says, “You don't have to do anything. Just believe on Jesus.” And Luci has put himself right there in that position where he is calling himself Jesus: “I'm Jesus. I will tell you through your prayers, I will give you that confidence, I will give you that feeling of ‘I'm saved by the blood of the Lamb. That's all I have to do.’” I hate to tell you, you're not connected with our Father's House, though you want to be. You want to be connected. Though you want goodness, though you want God, though you want to be a part of our Creator's Household – our Father, our Creator, has rules and says, “When I send you Truth, when I send you updates, when I send you information on how you can come into My House, you can't just relate to the information I gave 2000 years ago.” Because you were the ones that deserved to receive My Father's Household, Luci dives in and he grasps you and he attracts you and attempts to get you hooked through misinformation. He even says, “Just call on Jesus.” (But Luci would have you call on Him in the wrong ways – not call on Him the way Jesus said.) Jesus said, ‘You've got to overcome the world. Come and follow Me. Leave everything. You can't even be My disciple unless you give up your *whole world*, leave your *whole life* behind, and come and follow Me.’ Now, that's not just because that is what Jesus said, that's what *any* Representative from the Kingdom of Heaven would say when it's time that someone has a possibility of moving from the human kingdom into our Heavenly Father's Kingdom and staying there and receiving the rewards of that Kingdom.

I know this is hard to take. And I know if you were a devoted, a devout Christian and you're hearing what I am saying, that your head is being pounded on at this moment, and you're saying, “How do I know that this guy who's talking to me that says he's ‘Do,’ how do I know he's not Satan, he's not Lucifer”? You don't. Something inside of you has to know. Go search your Scriptures. Go get back in your closet and say to your Heavenly Father – reach to the Most High God – saying, “I don't want to settle for less. I don't want to just adopt this misinformation if it's misinformation. If I, too, must separate from the world, if I, too, in order to get in Your Household, must drop everything as the disciples did 2000 years ago, if I, too, must overcome the world, then please wake me up and let me see that and let me do it and lead me to it.” I wish I could say to you that our Father's Kingdom has lots of Reps around with the information of how to overcome the world. Ti and I keep searching for them. We don't want to be the only Reps that are here at this time. I hope that we're not. There may be others, but we haven't found them yet.

I know how hidden we have been. Maybe *they* (other Reps) are hidden. Maybe they're with classrooms that will surface, and they know the same Truth. Do you think Ti and I wouldn't welcome it, and applaud and say hooray,...ray,...ray, here's somebody else who's from the Kingdom of Heaven, and knows the same formula, and is offering this same formula? For we do know one thing: you have to overcome the world. You have to separate

from the world. You can't take any of the ties to this world with you into that world without knowing that you're going to have to return and sever them eventually if you expect to gain membership *in* that Kingdom and serve *in* that Kingdom as a member *of* that Kingdom.

The human kingdom is not where your major service is. That's part of "misinformation." The human kingdom is a lesson ground. It's for "hard knocks." *It's designed that nothing work so that you would look for your Heavenly Father.* No matter what Luci tries, it doesn't work. The only way he gets you is to have you accept all the misinformation as truth. He says, "If you live a good life, if you take care of your family, you set aside the money, you buy your insurance policies, you leave a nice trust fund so that the kids' college is paid for; and when I go, then my wife is taken care of; and when she goes, the kids are taken care of; and we go to death with no fear because we know that we died in the Lord." I'm afraid it's the *wrong Lord*. I mean, the Christians who are out there now are even saying, "The Lord wants you to have things. He wants you to have nice things." That's true, He does. But he doesn't want you to pursue them. He doesn't want you to *pursue* them. He says, "Don't pursue anything. *Pursue only Me. Me!* Nothing else. I'm sorry, you can't bring anything with you. Can't bring your wife with you, can't bring your kids with you." It doesn't mean your wife can't come, doesn't mean your kids can't come, but *you* can't bring them *with* you. You have to come *alone*, having *severed* everything, and your relationship is only with our Heavenly Father, saying, "You're all I want. I want nothing else." At that time, when you're in that mindset and you're willing to drop everything and leave everything behind, He sees you through it. *You* can't actually do the severing. He pulls it away as you ask. He pulls it a step at a time as you ask. And a lot of times the things that you would like for Him to pull away, He doesn't pull away that fast. Because He wants to develop strength within you, effort to continue to work against that thing and not give in to it, so that you get into His Kingdom with some "muscle," and some ability to have some significant service as a member of His Kingdom.

Well, sounds like it must be Sunday, or Saturday, depending on when your Sabbath day is, and I've gotten into preaching. I couldn't help it. But where did we leave off here? Who's next?

Student: It's going to be hard to figure out where it's best to dive in, but let's see.

Do: That's all right, let's go to our next question.

Student: I wondered if you could define the difference between the vehicle and the soul, just for a point of reference.

Do: That's a good place to start. The vehicle and the soul. There's only one place that souls come from – our Father's Kingdom. There's only one Creator in all that exists, and that's the "Top Man," that's the Chief of Chiefs, the God of Gods. And don't misunderstand that or find fault with it. I mean if you want to find fault with that, that's your choice. You can find fault with anything I say if that's what's on your mind – to find fault. There's only one Creator and that's our Father's Kingdom. And He teaches Creation. He made souls. Luci and his camp cannot make souls. What I left out that I started to tell you a few minutes ago is that here at the end of the Age, Luci is even getting members, an army, into *his* kingdom at the end of the Age – those he really wants who have become good servants and have bought his misinformation. If our Father's House wants to, He can let those who have bought into misinformation move into his (Luci's) kingdom.

What we don't know is when Luci's judgment day is (an actual point in time). He's already received a sentence. He knows he's going to lose his life, his very existence. And his higher cadre, or his higher echelon of his officers, they're going to lose theirs too. But we don't know that our Father hasn't designed it that after that happens that someone isn't going to fall in line to replace Lucifer, or Satan, and his higher officers, and his whole "officer's candidate school," those that follow his misinformation as if it were the truth. But Luci *wants* souls. He also wants vehicles. Now, *he* has to *indoctrinate*. There's one big, big, big difference between our Father's Kingdom and Luci's kingdom. Our Father's Kingdom is not the aggressor. Our Father's Kingdom says, "*Ask, and you receive. Seek, and ye find. Be quiet, and know that I am God.*" Luci says, "*Hey, listen.*" He's the aggressor. He tells you what you're supposed to believe. He justifies his misinformation. He thinks that he's really great. He thinks that he's adding numbers to his "kingdom of heaven," because his "kingdom of heaven" is beyond the confines of planet Earth. I mean, the main issue of what's going on here in the conflict of good and evil is not just on planet Earth. That's insignificant in comparison. The main issue of even numbers is *in the heavens*.

Even at this time, when ufologists and the whole community of people who are so aware of space aliens, are asking: "Do they have a presence on this planet? Are there bases where they do genetic experimentation, and are they growing actual creatures there? Do they abduct humans, and do they do genetic experimentation? Do they also do artificial insemination with humans, and bring back the child and show it to the mother?" All these events have "surfaced" in the last few years. They're not the way of our Father's Kingdom. They are the way of these misinformation people who do not believe that they are misinformation. They are not knowingly misinformation. They've bought into another idea, into other information. We've talked about this in the class a lot. It's like our Father's "corporation" at one time was the only corporation. And at a given time, someone said, "Oh, I think I'm going to step out of our Father's corporation. I've learned a lot, but I think I can go further. I don't like the position I'm staying in. It seems restrictive to me. It seems that I am limited." Don't forget, we discussed the other day that you can't lose the option to think poorly. You can't even lose the option of rejecting your connection. You can't lose the option of rejecting the Truth. That option always stays with you, even in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Okay, here's this corporation that belonged to our Father's Kingdom and it was the only corporation at a given time. And then this member says, "I don't like this limiting, this restricting position that I'm in, because my Older Member...I don't think He's that smart. He holds me back. I could really be moving forward." And so he goes out here and forms another corporation. And he begins to do things and His Father says, "Wait a minute. You're not looking to Me. You're going on your own. You're doing something altogether different." And he recognizes that he's going different. He acknowledges that he's going different. Then at a given time, our Father's Kingdom, or the One [the Older Member] that was connected to Luci, the One that was His Father, said, "I can't let

you come back into our House. I can't let you come back into our world." I'm talking about a physical place, a part of the Heavens, the physical part of the heavens that only those can go who are members of *our* Father's House, *our* Father's corporation, in *His* Kingdom – the one which belongs to the Creator. And He says, "I can't let you go on with your behavior and your thinking, and your renegade attitude, and your letting this ego come back in where you want to 'be somebody.' I can't let you come back into this place. I'm going to confine you to outside of this camp."

It's so easy at this time to be deceived. It's rumored that space aliens have even met with humans, have met with the military of different nations, conducted experimentation on spacecrafts, that governments have even agreed to let them do certain things as long as they give us some of their technical knowledge. How much of that is true, I don't know. I don't want to know. But whatever of it is true, I see all the earmarks of "the renegade," the misinformation. I'm just telling you that those who are misinformation, they do not know that they are misinformation. But they usually have bought an easier "out" that required less of them, and they were assured of self-elevation. In our Father's Kingdom there's no assurance of self-elevation. If you want to be a servant, you give up "self." You become *nothing*. You crave to be nothing so badly that you scream for even loss of "identity." And our Father's Kingdom says, "Wait a minute. Since I can't take away your option, your choices, then you're still going to have some identity. I may call you 'this' in this task, and call you 'that' in that task. But you have to have some sort of identity that I'll give you. So, I can't let you just give yourself to me and then forget about it, and 'you' are ended, because you're a servant. I permitted you to come back as an individual and be a servant. But if you want to be an individual and you're not pleased with the rate of growth as I give it to you through My Representatives, then you're going to go in opposition to Me. You're going to stray from Me."

So, there are literally many, many, many members now that are in the misinformation corporation, and they're serving (thinking they're serving the truth) the "universal mind," the "cosmic consciousness," the "we are gods." Even as you investigate space aliens, or their vehicles, you'll see things that you wouldn't see in our Father's Kingdom. Our Father's Kingdom doesn't make babies. They get "babies" from the human kingdom adults who have graduated from the human kingdom, so there's no gender. They don't have ties; therefore, there's no marrying, there's no little kids running around, even though there are "babies," because they are there for the first time. Now, I'm not saying that our Father's Kingdom couldn't certainly bring children in and families in for certain lessons that He might have on His agenda. Who am I to say that He wouldn't do that. I don't know what all is on His agenda, because that's certainly His mind, not mine.

I'm just trying to share with you some of the understanding that has been given to us on these important issues of: The Last Days, What is "being saved"? What does this period of time mean to me? If you're listening to me, I'll tell you that Luci and his kingdom have a lot of individuals who can work in the invisible, and who can pound on your head and say, "Don't listen to that! Don't listen to that! *I've* found the truth for you and I'll give it to you in the name of what you believed 2000 years ago." You've brought that "2000 years ago" into today and you're going to hang onto that history as if it were yours. That's true history. That was real. And it *is* yours. But when our Father's Kingdom sends *new* information, sends updates, new opportunities – if you were really connected with our Father's information, if you really knew the Truth that was *in* Jesus – you're going to see it here again. You're seeing that same Mind. What is in a soul is "truth" or "falsehood" – the mind of God or the mind of misinformation. That's the reason it boils down to – we're either *for* Him or we're *against* Him.

Well, goodness, we just got started. We haven't touched but two or three questions and somebody just held up a card – I saw it – it said 30 seconds. So, we're going to have to take up more issues in our next session. I'm glad that you have gotten these sessions, that you've watched this, and that you want to learn. I hope that the Next Level can use us as their instruments for you. See you next time.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 3 (60 Min)

Welcome to our third session in our series, *Beyond Human – The Last Call*. If you watched Session 1, you remember that we thought that it was going to be a question and answer session with helpers, and it ended up being mainly listening to Do talk and we didn't get to questions. Then, when we realized that Session 1, after watching it, had ended up with so many gaps or big open spaces in our big picture, we decided to try in Session 2 to specifically address the helpers that are here with me to pinpoint and focus in on the obvious holes or gaps in the big picture by asking questions. Today we want to welcome these students. They are going to serve in that capacity. Why don't we just get started by giving us the first question that we put on our list.

Student: Ok. Would you like to discuss the difference between the soul and the mind and the vehicle?

Do: Ok, that's a big one. I don't know where we'll get, if we'll get past that one. The soul, the mind, the vehicle. Even though we've discussed it a little bit before, we use the reference to this body that we're wearing – this flesh and bones – we use the term "vehicle" because it helps us separate from the body. So, **vehicle**, or sometimes historically in religious literature it is referred to as a "vessel." Whether it's a "vehicle" or "vessel," the term helps to get out of identifying with it. Where we get into trouble is when we identify and call this "me," because this is certainly *not* me if the soul has awakened. This is just a suit of clothes that I'm wearing, and at times it can be an encumbrance for me. It can be something that I don't want to identify with. It has its own desires. It's kind of like a living computer that doesn't ever quite shut down. Even when it's in a sleep state, it doesn't quite shut down. And it has desires that manifest in ways of wanting certain foods, or wanting certain experiences, or wanting to indulge in certain habits that it had been subjected to. It wants to do repeat performances in those habits, whether it's food or going places or seeing things or attachments or addictions. So, we'll use the term "vehicle" when we speak of the body that we're wearing.

Now, the **soul**. What is the soul? That's a good one. The description that we've been given to picture or illustrate the soul in trying to understand its relationship to the vehicle is to think of the soul as a "pillowcase" or a "container," even though it's an invisible container. It's a container that encompasses the space that the body takes up. Sometimes we feel that it encompasses even a little outside the space that the vehicle has. It's like a pillowcase or a container for the mind. So, if we're talking about vehicle, soul, and mind, then the flesh body is just a suit of clothes – a vehicle. The real "me" is the identity that I have awakened to that I know goes on, because I know that this vehicle is perishable, it can fall apart, it can die, it can return to dust, it can get completely put out of commission on the freeway. But "I" am something that does not die on the freeway. I am something that goes on. I am something that has more existence, even if the extent of your understanding of that is to think that, after the vehicle dies, the soul goes to Heaven. We'll discuss where it goes, depending on where you think it's going to go.

But here we're talking about identity or definition of terms. This is not me. This is my suit of clothes or this is my vehicle. I am the soul. Now, what is *in* the soul, or what occupies the soul is **mind**. My mind? No, not *my* mind. I don't have any mind. So, what am I? Well, I'm the little switch inside that pillowcase, or that container, that chooses what goes in it. What goes in the soul, what mindstuff goes in the soul? If you go to the originator, as far as I'm concerned, or you're concerned, or these students are concerned, or anybody that's listening to us is concerned, there are only two sources – originators – of the mind that is available to us: the mind of the opposition (Satan) and his world, or the *Truth*, which comes from the Creator, the Kingdom of Heaven. Now, this is not truth in a philosophical sense, not truth in a religious sense, it's Truth in **truth** sense, as far as what really *is* – the accurate information, as far as you can understand. Of course, "accurate" changes as you learn more. Something becomes outdated as soon as you get some new information. As close as we can get to the Truth, the real Truth only comes from the source of the Creator, the Kingdom of Heaven.

Don't forget, we've talked about the member of that Kingdom of Heaven who was a soul, an advanced soul, in the Kingdom of Heaven. He separated from his Older Member, or from his Heavenly Father, went his own way, and formed his own "corporation." He had his own followers. He didn't like the definition of terms. He had a new truth. He was a counterfeit. Now, this gets into kind of a funny idea that some literature seems to suggest, that he is a "copycat" of Jesus. He is the *counterfeit* of Jesus. He's always trying to imitate Jesus. We certainly can't go wrong by looking at it from that point of view. I don't know if that in actuality occurred, but it certainly has been occurring ever since there was a Jesus, and, I would imagine, even before someone appeared on the scene 2000 years ago that was identified as Jesus. Before we had that identity of Jesus, Satan, or Lucifer, did identify as a separateness, a different kind of thinking, a different definition of terms – therefore, a mind other than the Creator's mind.

So remember, we've discussed how Satan, or Lucifer, and his camp are aggressors. They're not shy. They don't wait to be asked. They fill your head with ideas all the time and you think that *you're* having them, that these are *your* thoughts. The only thing that you can really identify with as "you" is when you question yourself as, "What am I looking for?" That's getting into the department of options or choices, which I know on our list of questions here is going to throw things off, because I'm suddenly getting into what is "free will."

People talk about "free will" as a doctrine or a concept. Free will is something that I have that I cannot get rid of. It is mine forever. As long as I exist, I have free will. Now believe it or not, Luci sees the Kingdom of Heaven as interfering with your free will. The opposite of that is true. The Kingdom of Heaven, even though it does try to get your mind off of yourself and bring you into the mind, the understanding, the knowledge that is in the Kingdom of Heaven, our Heavenly Father's Kingdom tries to liberate you from the misunderstanding, the wrong definition of terms, the wrong concepts, and bring you to the Truth – tries to liberate you from things that have held you in ignorance.

If there's one sin that Luci participates in – and all of his followers – more than anything else, it's misinformation, it's wrong usage of terms. Getting your eyes focused on, oh-oh, I was about to say, "the wrong god." Because Luci doesn't hesitate, he's not afraid of being blasphemous. He's not afraid to sell you a concept of god. He's not afraid of selling you a concept of Jesus that is completely off base.

Okay, we'll go back and review just for a moment. Vehicle – flesh body – nothing but a suit of clothes. Even though it does have expressions of desires and lusts and things that "I" have to completely ignore. I don't even listen to those thoughts. One of my tasks in overcoming is overcoming listening to any voices or any impulses that this body would give to me. In the early stages of that overcoming, I might hear that impulse, might hear it two or three times. I might even give in to it, and then be sorry that I gave in to it. So, I say, "Next time I'm not going to give in to it." The next time I hear the impulse of the body as it was asking for something that I had been told or been taught was inappropriate for me to participate in, I am a little bit more restrictive as to what I let the body get away with the second time. Eventually, if I'm getting control and I'm learning my lessons, because the way the Kingdom of Heaven helps us in our lessons is to continue to send us – the negative? Yes, it continues to send us the negative in order to give us – what do we have that's ours that we can't get rid of? – option, free will. The choice to accept the negative, listen to it, or get rid of it, control it, eliminate it. Now, that's a lot of steps of growth from first hearing it express itself and giving into it some and then regretting it. And so, when you regret it, then you go back and say, "Oh I'm sorry that I gave into it, can I start afresh?" – which is the same thing as saying, "Can I be forgiven? I want to conquer this thing, I don't want to just be victimized by the desires of this flesh or this body." Now, this is separate from the imposing mind of Luci or someone in the invisible who is assigned by Luci to get me off the path. And there is someone assigned by Satan, his camp, to get me back into their "corporation," into their philosophy, into their way of life, because the whole setup, the whole structure of this planet in this Age has become the way of thinking, the activities, the definition of terms of Satan's camp. That is what it has become. Didn't have to become that. It has become that. That's a condition. Our Heavenly Father has permitted it to become that because He gives us the knowledge of how to see it as that, how to work against it, how to even overcome it, how to rise above it.

In a sense, our Heavenly Father permits Luci to send someone to stay close to us, to keep an eye on us, to hammer on our heads, to even use the vehicle to send us impulses that we don't want to give into. In other words, to constantly challenge us, the free will, the choice maker, the one who can opt. Don't forget, we've got this awkwardness here. Here's this mind assigned by Luci's camp here, and this flesh here, imposing ideas on us that we didn't ask for. They just impose them on us. And then in order to engage the help we have from the Next Level, or our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, we have to engage *asking* for help. We have to acknowledge to our Heavenly Father's Kingdom and whatever help He has given to us that, "I listened to this impulse of the vehicle," or "I listened to that influence give me these thoughts, and Oh! They aren't you're thoughts. I didn't get them from you. Help me not *do* that"! And so, when you ask for help, you get help, from your Teacher saying, "Well, I thought I had gone over that with you. I'll go over it with you better, and maybe give you more ammunition in warding off the imposition of those uninvited thoughts that encourage you into activity that is not from the Kingdom of Heaven."

Well, that's it in a nutshell as far as separating the flesh, or the vehicle, from the soul, that invisible pillowcase or container for mindstuff, realizing that mindstuff really comes from only two sources. But if you say, for example, if this whole corporation has many, many people working in it, and they work on many, many, many projects, then there are going to be a lot of different thoughts at different levels that come in that are from our Father's Kingdom, and therefore, that mindstuff is from our Father's Kingdom. Don't forget, *that* mindstuff comes only on the basis of our asking, our pursuing it, our desiring it. All this *other* mindstuff – from this great big "corporation," that's a giant "corporation," has many, many, many members working in it – is in opposition to our Father's Kingdom. One source (Lucifer) is the aggressor, and is constantly laying on humans what he considers the truth to be. The other source is the Creator, the One that created Truth, even the Truth itself, even the understanding, even the **concept**, but doesn't force it on humans. All right, do you see the conflict? That's what we're up against.

Another thing we had to take into account here is, the stronger I get, the better I get at my little choices. By learning this procedure of working against the negative, asking for help, and receiving it from the positive, or from our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, each time I go a step further and become more putty in the hands of this Kingdom. Because I'm trying to become a part of that Household, I have to get rid of individuality in the things that separate me from it, which Lucifer's camp considers to be good things – individuality and separateness and "do your own thing." Each time I get a little further, or a little closer to my Heavenly Father's Kingdom, what happens? Luci's "corporation" fires the guy that I overcame and sends a stronger one, a better one with more tricks up his sleeve than the one I previously had. And our Father's Kingdom says, "Don't worry. Don't worry. I even *created* those guys. I even created the options that they could take in going awry. **I am the only Creator.** So, for each right word or right definition of term, I also created a number of wrong definitions of terms that shouldn't have been used, but were there as options."

Wow! That gets into a big picture. How could that Creator have created everything that was good and created everything that was evil? No! Did not create one iota that was evil. But did create complete *potential* for evil, in order that we still have the capacity to maintain the one thing that He did give to us, that *is* us, that we can't even get rid of – free will, the choice of what direction we go.

Okay, what do you have on your list? Let's take our next question.

Student: I was wondering if you'd want to explain the difference in the terms Life and Death.

Do: Okay, that's an appropriate next question. Boy! Does that really fit with what we've just been talking about. Luci has this Age, this world, this society out there, as far as I know on every hemisphere, believing that death is the death of the vehicle – the death of the body. And that life is coming in at birth through a birth canal – that that is life and losing this is death. That didn't come from our Father's Kingdom. That's one of Luci's

definitions. Study your Bible if you want to learn the proper usage of those words, and you'll very quickly learn the way our Father's Kingdom defined "death," in relating to humans, even in the Old Testament and even in the New Testament. Well, it's easier to describe death by saying that if someone expresses something that is not true, and has "bought into" the camp of misinformation, that individual is in a dead condition by the standard of our Father's Kingdom. That individual gets life once he goes out of Luci's camp and comes into this one. Or the reverse: if he's in this camp and he goes into Luci's, he becomes among the dead. If he comes in contact with someone from our Father's Kingdom, he recognizes that this is the Truth and he starts to go with it, then he has begun to taste of Life. Therefore, Truth and Life are synonymous, as far as terminology usage in our Father's Kingdom is concerned. So, death and misinformation are synonymous.

Let's go back to the previous question we were talking about. What's in this soul or this "pillowcase" for mindstuff? It's never all from our Father's Kingdom. It's never all from the misinformation camp, or from Satan's world. It's a composite. It's percentages. If I have enough of our Father's Kingdom's mind in there that I can begin to utilize it a little bit and it begins to shine through a little bit, then I'm not totally dead. And if I continue to engage it, then I begin to come more into Truth, more into Life, even though I've got a heavy percentage of misinformation still in there. You don't get knowledge from the Kingdom of Heaven by "Oh, I'm going to give you this beautiful thought, and this is knowledge." You get knowledge, you get lessons, you get information mainly by hard knocks. And the more you ask for knowledge, the more you ask for lessons, the more you ask for situations that will bring the Truth to you, the more you ask for every one of those, you're thrust into a situation and a circumstance where you're tested and, uh oh, **you're** tested. What am "I"? "I'm" the one who has free will. "I'm" the one that can take that situation and say, "Oh, this is horrible! What has happened to me? I'm set back. My world has crumbled." Or I can say, "Goodness, I didn't ask for this. This happened to me in spite of my not wanting it to happen to me. So, where's the positive in it"? And so I turn and I ask my Heavenly Father, or the closest contact I have, whatever I can use as my point of reference to the Kingdom of Heaven, knowing that I can easily speak to the Kingdom of Heaven and be addressing the wrong crowd, because they present themselves as the Kingdom of Heaven. But if I'm asking for Truth, if I'm asking for anything and everything that separates me from the Most High God, from the Creator, then I begin to get another lesson. I get another confrontation, I get another experience that jolts me, that would at first, initially, affect me adversely. And these guys over here in Lucifer's camp are going to say, "Ah ha! See, I told you what would happen to you if you stay on that path." They would have it seem to me that it was a negative. And yet if I say, "I am sure this wouldn't be happening to me if it wasn't good. I can find the good in it if I ask." That's true, it always works. That little saying...where did that saying come from, "All things work together for good to those who love the Lord"? Might as well put "True Lord" in that, because then it would certainly work. What was your question again?

Student: Well, if you could explain the difference in the terms Life and Death.

Do: Okay. I think we should go a little further with that. Life and Death. I can't say strongly enough that death of the vehicle, death of the body, or losing the body, losing the vehicle, essentially has no long-term effect on "me." It *can* put me out of a classroom circumstance for a period of time. Now, this gets into a discussion of, when I'm out of body, if I'm connected with our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, there are a number choices that our Heavenly Father's Kingdom can make. He reads me out in His computer, and he looks on His meter and he says, "That soul's worth saving. It just got kicked out of that vehicle in that accident on the freeway. It certainly isn't just waste. It certainly still has some goodness in it. So, we're going to put it aside over here, or we're going to 'put it on ice,' so to speak, or we're going to save it in some condition."

In other words, our Heavenly Father's Kingdom can actually take that soul, set it aside, and wait until they feel it is the appropriate time to put it back into the Earth condition, into the classroom condition, into the human kingdom. Think of the human kingdom as a stepping stone on your way into our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, if you make the right pursuits. Because you can also go through the human kingdom and, with the wrong pursuits, get out of that kingdom and be in an advanced human kingdom that's outside the Age of the Earthly environment you knew and can be seen as "heaven," and other humans may see you as a heavenly creature with heavenly skills and heavenly capacities, but it won't be our Father's Kingdom. And you could move into a camp that will easily take the responsibility of creating religions and all of that. They also will give you concepts of life extension. Now, there's a big difference in what this other camp calls "life" – the reason this terminology of "death" and "life" got all messed up in the beginning.

In our Father's Kingdom, when you really get to be a full-fledged or "badge-wearing" member in our Father's Kingdom – not in the human kingdom, but having graduated from the human kingdom – and you are in our Father's Kingdom, you take on a suit of clothes. You take on a vehicle that is imperishable and incorruptible. As long as it is sustained in an advanced, incorruptible, imperishable environment, it cannot be destroyed. You have eternal life. Not only does the soul have life, but you can wear a vehicle that for all intents and purposes doesn't need to decay. It doesn't have any age, it doesn't come from a baby, it doesn't get old and need to be changed out for another one. There's no loss of consciousness. It doesn't mean that it can't be hurt and discarded. In certain circumstances it can be injured, it can be hurt, it can be lost. And you can go to "wardrobe" and pick up another one. And there you have a new set of clothes – to the best of our understanding, you would never again experience loss of consciousness because all that is "you" is that soul in there which still has control of free will, that can make choices, that can recognize "mindstuff" as it comes from our Father's Kingdom, and is trying more and more to eliminate the "mindstuff" that comes from Luci's corporation, his misinformation camp. So, the human body dying, or losing the body, is not true death any more than when a tulip plant, as a perennial, comes above the surface, and the freeze comes, does that plant die? No. Only what showed died. But what still remained was, in a sense, the genetic package of the soul, the continued existence, or the further opportunity for the soul to take a shell in order to learn lessons.

Souls and spirits in a discarnate condition cannot learn lessons. That's the way our Heavenly Father has designed it. They cannot learn lessons. Even Luci's camp knows there are limitations to what a soul can learn in the

discarnate condition. What do we mean by “discarnate”? We’re speaking of a soul or a spirit outside of a vehicle. Whether it’s a vehicle in the human kingdom or a vehicle in the Kingdom of Heaven. The discarnate can serve Luci’s camp. He can be someone that can be standing right here beside me at this moment from Luci’s camp, trying to interrupt my thinking, trying to get me off track, trying to get me to stop asking questions as we talk to my Father and to interfere with this task. And I’m sure there’s one standing here at this moment, even though I don’t like to acknowledge his presence. It interferes with me the moment I even acknowledge his presence in order to have you understand that in a discarnate condition lessons cannot really be learned. You are confronted with addictions, ties, all the misconceptions and their application only when you’re in a physical body.

Now Luci’s camp, they’re pretty good at robbing bodies. They’re pretty good at even using bodies for what they want to use them for and then discarding them. Even though *our* Father’s camp created them, they are His product, and He has the right to destroy them if He wants to, in a flash. He is much more restrained in how He would even permit any of His members to use bodies. He cares for them more. He protects them more.

Luci’s camp will influence you to do a task, and not really get themselves that involved, try to get you to do a task for them. And they’re convinced that they are doing themselves a big favor. They’re also, in the process, avoiding putting themselves in a lesson opportunity circumstance, because when they’re doing that they are out of body, or they’re staying in their – this gets kind of awkward here – in their advanced body form. It seems strange, it’s very confusing to realize that Luci and many, many members in Luci’s camp, can have what humans at this point in an Age, can see as un-human vehicles. And you think: un-human? Un-human? They’re Heavenly vehicles? They’re glorified bodies, they’re physical bodies of the Kingdom of Heaven?

Okay, at this point we have to go back and remember that when Satan was booted out of the Household of our Father’s Corporation, he had a “heavenly body” in the making. According to the record, he took a third of the heavens with him, must have been a bunch of people, and they had “heavenly bodies” in the making. They also had a lot of technical, advanced information behind the human programming. They knew how to get from here to there in different means, certainly, than humans in this Age would know. Some knew how to appear and disappear. They had a body that had all kinds of capacity that human flesh on this planet, in this Age, do not have. Don’t be confused, they are not “Heavenly bodies.” Heaven is where our Father is. They were cast out of where our Father is. The moment they were cast out, they no longer had Heavenly bodies, they had what was left of a partially completed heavenly body – a hybrid similar to what would happen if a caterpillar were removed from the chrysalis before it became a butterfly. What do I mean by “what was left”? Once they were cast out of where our Father’s camp is, they began to be in a condition of perishable and.... What’s the other term?

Student: Corruptible?

Do: Corruptible. That’s right. The most normal conditions for them are corruptible and perishable. Their bodies become perishable, which is the only thing they’re concerned with. They’re not concerned with “corruptible” because they’re on a different path of “real knowledge.” Once they became perishable, they even know it. If you read the records supposedly of people who’ve had encounters with space aliens, whether it’s Adamsky’s camp, or we could sit and talk about that kind of stuff for some time, about so-called encounters of the third kind or the fourth kind, where they got information from certain space aliens that would say, “It isn’t exactly like you’re told in your Bible. We do lose our bodies, but we live a lot longer than your bodies. They might last several hundred years or they might have an extension quite a bit longer than yours.” Therefore, the person who’s hearing all that thinks that he’s listening to members of the Kingdom of Heaven, that he’s coming to the reality of what the Kingdom of Heaven really is, and he’s shocked by it. He thinks, “Wow, all those religious ideas I had were off base,” not realizing that the camp he’s talking to created those off-base religious ideas, and even now is selling you, or selling that individual who’s having that experience, on “I am from the Kingdom of Heaven. We did create those religions on your planet. We are trying to help you move up the ladder so that you could serve in our kingdom, and help us in our pursuit of ‘universal mind,’ ‘cosmic consciousness,’ becoming ‘gods.’”

Okay, wow! there are some identifying features of those vehicles that they wear, not all of them, but some of them. Some of those vehicles they wear still have gender, still have age. Don’t forget, Luci and his camp retained a lot of their intelligence, a lot of their skill capacity, a lot of their technical proficiency. They know how to make spacecrafts. I’m sure, measured by our Father’s Kingdom, their spacecrafts are pitiful in comparison, because even at the point that Luci and his crowd left, they knew a little bit more than the model T, in comparison, as far as spacecrafts are concerned. But they do know spacecrafts. They do know how to travel in space. They do know how to move into parts of the heavens that certainly humans on this planet still find closed to them as they try to get out of here a little bit – go to the moon, and then into this orbit and that one. We’re just *barely* beginners – or the humans here are. Of course, they’re really getting into a world that doesn’t belong to them. And Luci and his camp are circulating in a world that does not belong to them. But they can’t get into our Father’s community; that is still held separate.

Most of them will either appear to be male or female in some quality. Even though they might be losing some of their “maleness” or their “femaleness,” frequently not of their own choice, but because when in outer space and you’re outside of the vibration of a planet that has the kind of fertilizer and the ingredients that are primary to this garden, to this planet, they can lose their capacity to reproduce. Not that they would want to, but in spite of their desires. So, they have to come and rob vehicles. They have to do artificial insemination. They have to do genetic experimentation. Now, as I said before, how much of this they do on this garden, to what extent, and to what extent the reports that we’ve heard are true, I do not know the particulars. It has not been given me to know them. And I feel, in a sense, it’s our protection that we don’t know them. But I do know that in our Father’s Kingdom, in a sense, everyone is the same age. I’m talking about the vehicle they wear. Because as long as they stay in that protected environment, and do work in His Kingdom, there is no aging. It’s as if the vehicles are all the same age. They are indestructible, imperishable, and they can’t be led off track. They can’t be corrupted as long as they stay in our Father’s Kingdom.

Now, if you stay in this world that we would still call part of the heavens, it still has many members in it that are not of our Father's Kingdom. And their vehicles then have to be concerned with age and protection, because they don't have that good a control, even though they're working on it very hard, that would allow them to just go to "wardrobe" and pick up another vehicle. They're constantly, or frequently, trying to master the techniques of developing "wardrobe," of developing vehicles. And here again, they're trying to copy our Father's Kingdom so that you wouldn't know the difference. Because in our Father's Kingdom there might be a number of different types of "wardrobe" or "suits of clothes" that souls could wear. There might be little ones, and there might be middle-sized ones, and big ones. And they might have different shapes, and different colored skin, and certain different things. I'm sure that our Father's Kingdom, if our Father's Kingdom wants to use them, could certainly create what we would call robots in order to put certain things in certain areas if he didn't want to take a chance on losing a soul. So, it's just an extended device, it's a technical advancement.

Lucifer has his robots. He has his counterfeits. He has his copy of the things that are in our Father's Kingdom, but they're always lousy. If they really got under the microscope by those who were in the know, they would know they (the copies) couldn't cut it. They'd throw you in jail because they're counterfeit. Okay, it's because they *do not have* life eternal. They do not have incorruption. Now, this gets me into another topic that's on our list of questions. Incorruption. Well, let's go to our next question.

Student: Well, would you like to talk now about the term "resurrection" and how it has changed?

Do: Okay. "Resurrection" has a little different connotation than "Life" or "Death." Resurrection is more like a condition that you could apply to a soul when it enters a vehicle and comes in to **life**. Now in order to come in, if a soul is entering a vehicle and it's coming into **life**, then it means that it must have advanced pretty far in getting rid of misinformation and bringing in *real* information. Because, don't forget, Life and Truth are synonymous. So, if it's bringing in *real* information, it's an advanced soul. It's one that has had a lot of teaching from our Father's Kingdom and has made that choice. It, in a sense, is very close to overcoming.

A couple of illustrations that we might think of – let's take the Bible, in the book of Revelation. It talks of a first resurrection and a second resurrection at the close of the Age. If a group of souls comes in and they are advanced souls, they are from our Father's Kingdom, they are *alive*. Now, being from our Father's Kingdom meant that they once had to graduate *into* that Kingdom, or they're being protected in that Kingdom because they still have a few little major touchups to be done so they'd be a good match to a vehicle of that Kingdom, so that they wouldn't still have desires that could not be fulfilled by that wardrobe or that vehicle that they would get in our Father's Kingdom. If a mind that is that advanced in the ways of our Father's Kingdom comes and takes a flesh body in the human kingdom, then it has brought that body into life. It is suddenly living. It has *resurrected*. It has taken a *dead, worthless plant* and turned it into the epitome of life. From a human's point of view – not from the point of view of our Father's Kingdom, but from a *human's* point of view – it is the most alive thing around. It possesses the most *Truth* (the facts) that can be had.

Now, I'm afraid that here I need to get a little personal, because in the same sense that as we speak to you out there, those who are listening to these sessions, I might be mistaken, but the information that has been given to me suggests that *you* are going to be a part of what the book of Revelation calls the "Second Resurrection." In other words, in order for you to *identify* with the knowledge that is coming through us as we give it to you and for you to recognize it as from our Father's Kingdom, in order for you to recognize that knowledge means you have to have a lot of that knowledge already, even though it might have been pretty well in a dormant condition. A lot of that mind has to be in you or slightly outside of your vehicle craving to get in and wanting to take that vehicle. In a sense, if you do have some of that information, then you were once given a gift of migrating to where that information was. You received a lot of that information and you applied a lot of that information. At a given time when you lost a vehicle, the Next Level took your soul and put it aside carefully and protected it for the end of the Age and said, "Now you can go back and finish up those little areas that you didn't have that much control in, because," (Whoops! Here we get to another touchy point) "because we're sending other Representatives from the Kingdom of Heaven who can *help* you with the task of finishing up your overcoming, getting *Luci* out of the way, developing *muscle* in *not listening* to him, learning the difference between the Truth that can be gained through *asking* from the *untruth* or the misinformation that is fed to us *without asking*." The untruth always gets us back into the world, back into ties, back into addictions. *Luci's* camp *counts* on keeping you "drunk" by having you addicted to the world – addicted even in concepts, addicted in misinformation, not to say the least, addicted to the wrong kinds of things to put in your vehicle, whether it be drugs, or booze, or overconsuming, or wrong kinds of patterns.

Of course, we get into an element here that's also very, very touchy ground that we've all been through, but we have to eventually face that it is the worst drug of all. And that was the drug of *when we chose* – and when I speak of "we" here, I speak as representatives of the offspring, the family tree, of Adam and Eve – that when they fell and they took on the responsibility of reproductive activity, then of course, all the spirits that came into those vehicles down that chain of offspring also participated in that misinformation, saying, "Oh, God gave me this capacity to reproduce." Now, what I'm getting at, the worst addiction that exists is...love? Oh oh, I thought God was love. *Luci* uses that term. He even would have you believe that sex is love. I'm sorry. That one's a *lie*. Ultimately, even though we have all been hooked on that same drug, we've all gone through that period, don't forget, we took *advantage* of the hothouse. We took *advantage* of the negative. We took *advantage* of the fact that we were products of those who went astray. We learned from their lessons. We've overcome them.

But still, sex is the strongest drug – there's not a drug, there's not a morphine, or anything that is produced by chemicals, or plants of this world as strong as that drug. That drug requires that you even let one of *Luci's* technicians in that department absolutely take control of your mind and have you possessed with the fulfillment of that act. He knows that as long as you participate in that drug your capacity for recognizing the Truth (the facts) is just about as good as it is for someone who's had a half a dozen martinis, and you say to them, "Are you clear-headed? Can we really talk about significant information?" And they say, (slurred voice) "I'm just as clear-headed

as I ever am.” I don’t mean that just while in the act of that reproductive activity, I’m talking about as long as even those reproductive hormones are active in your system, as long as they’re still cycling, you will be working against the drunkenness of that drug. Now, I know that this could sound just as far out as anything could sound, but *down in your heart*, if you’re from my Father’s Kingdom, you know that Jesus was not a sexual creature. His M.O. presented itself as one that Luci would have you interpret wrongly. In other words, Luci would have you think Jesus was pure, having never needed to overcome anything. But regardless of how Luci would twist things, you know that He was pure.

Let’s take the term “virginity” as another wrong application of terms. Luci says that a virgin is someone that is pure. But he tacks on another addition to that definition. He says: one who has never had sexual activity. Virginity – pure in the physical – yes. Correct definition. But virginity meaning someone who has not had sexual activity? No, wrong application, wrong definition. Therefore, I can *recover* my virginity. I can become a virgin. In a sense, someone who has never – if you really think of the soul’s existence – who has *never* participated in it, they don’t even know what there is to overcome about it. Unfortunately, we can rest pretty assured that there’s no one in this Earth Age that has been lucky enough to not participate in it, save, maybe a few isolated cases. I’m not saying that our Father’s Kingdom says, of necessity, you must stoop to participate in that and overcome it, though it may be the case. It’s safe to say that there is a spectrum of addictions, indulged in because of ignorance or misinformation, that a human cannot go through a lifetime without falling prey to. The truth is that when you are confronted with it – if you are confronted with it – and then *confronted* with it, and *confronted* with it, even lifetime after lifetime, and you refuse it, the amount of effort it takes to not experiment is less effort than experimenting and then withdrawing from it. It doesn’t do any good to not participate if you haven’t learned the lessons. The same “muscle” hasn’t been developed against that drug that would be developed had you given into it, participated in it, gotten totally addicted to it, and then had to withdraw from that addiction with the help of your asking to withdraw from or get out of that addiction. So, unfortunately, here we had to face the issue of some real no-no’s.

Let’s go back to “resurrection.” **Your** possible resurrection. As far as I can tell, what I have been given says that if you can see the Kingdom of Heaven, if you can see the Truth (reality) in what is coming through this vehicle, it is not *of* this vehicle, it is not *me*, but it has been *given* to me, and even says, “Now that it has been given to you, it’s yours.” But any of us can abuse it. Any of us can twist it – can take responsibility for it. We can think, “Boy, look at what good ideas I came up with.” And the moment we think that way and don’t give credit to the source.... Don’t forget, information comes from two sources – from our Father’s Kingdom or from misinformation. And when I receive it, if I make the mistake of taking credit for it, I am starting to separate at that point. As far as I can tell, the information that has been given to me through Ti, through our Father’s Kingdom, says, “If you recognize this information, *you* have been in the Kingdom of Heaven.” Oh, wow! That’s a new thought. Yes, you have been in the Kingdom of Heaven. If nothing more than “saved on ice” for this time, you’ve been in the Kingdom of Heaven. And you have now come back and, in a sense, you’re standing outside of a vehicle, trying to use that vehicle. You probably picked one with the help of our Father’s Kingdom. You probably picked a vehicle that might be open to being accepting of this information, so that you can then try to move into that vehicle.

Now, what does that mean? Does that mean you’re a “vehicle robber”? You’re a “body snatcher”? No, our Father’s Kingdom assigned you that vehicle. They even assigned you that vehicle, to a degree, at its inception, and you’ve been checking on it from time to time, relating to it from time to time, until this time – until you start to hear this information. And at the time you start relating to it to this degree, then it becomes your task to start to get into that vehicle.

I can remember so well that when Ti and I were first working with our students, when we had taken them out of the world, separate and in isolation, and we were getting down to the nitty gritty, the information kept coming through our heads, and we would say to them, “Get in your vehicle! Susie, get in your vehicle! Johnny, get in your vehicle!” Because any time we would hear something that we knew was not an example of the knowledge of the Kingdom of Heaven, then they were not in their vehicles. Someone else was speaking. So, our hope and our prayer for your sake is that you will start getting into that vehicle. You will start warding off all the bombardment that you will begin to hear that says, “Boy, is this guy crazy. Is this a cult if I ever heard of one”? Yes, it is a cult. I mean, it’s the cult of cults. It’s the cult of *Truth*. And we know what the world would like to do with it. We know that nothing can happen to us. I have *nothing* to fear if I am a child of my Heavenly Father. Nor do you. But are you going to be satisfied with just being a child of your Heavenly Father, or are you going to take advantage of an opportunity to *overcome the world* with the help that Ti has sent you, so that you can enter His Kingdom and not need to return. The only reason that He gave us instruction to give you these sessions and these classrooms was to offer **you** a *second resurrection*, a chance to come in, finish your task, and enter His Kingdom.

And I see that we’re down to 5 seconds. We’ll see you in our next session.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 4 (60 Min)

Welcome to the fourth session in our series, *Beyond Human – The Last Call*. Well, I have to take the position of assuming that you have watched Sessions 1, 2, and 3. And if you really are trying to understand it, I hope you've watched them more than once. Now it's time for number 4. We're trying something different today. We haven't tried this before. We had a session earlier today, and we're going to try a second one in the same day. We're asking Ti and our helpers in our Father's Kingdom to bear with us, and we hope this is their desire, and if it isn't, I'm sure they'll let us know. We'll get right on with our questions because the way we are now designing our format is to listen to our previous session, and recognize the things that could be enlarged upon, or clarified some, and we then redo our questions. And turning to student I think you're the next one on our question list. What is your question?

Student: Do you want to start off talking about "two containers" and the Trinity?

Do: Okay, two containers and the Trinity. That sounds like a strange combination, doesn't it? What do they mean by "two containers"? Earlier, in Session 3, we discussed the "vehicle," the "soul," the "mind." We said that the soul was the container for the mind, and we kind of assumed in that same picture that the vehicle is a container for the soul. In a sense, that's correct, even though the soul encompasses probably a little bit more space than the vehicle takes up. But it's a good working hypothesis to consider the vehicle a container for the soul, and the soul a container for the mind. So, keep in mind that we don't listen to the impulses of the vehicle. We're the ones that have the choice, the free will, the options, the listening capacity, and the decision-making capacity for what direction to take mind into the soul or into our package of information – our "pillowcase," or our container for information – by asking in the direction of our Father's Kingdom, or, if we're not careful, listening to things we didn't ask for.

Now, how does that fit in as part of the same question of what's the Trinity? A concept that has been so misunderstood, and so debated over the years, in doctrine, in the churches is the Trinity. When someone is a member of our Father's Kingdom, even if they are visiting or on a task in the human kingdom, but if they are a member of our Father's Kingdom, they are a "Trinity." They are within themselves a Trinity in the truest sense of its meaning. We just discussed the two vehicles and the mind. How am I, if I am a member of my Father's Kingdom and I am on an assigned task in the human kingdom, how am I a Trinity? Father, Son, Holy Ghost – Holy Spirit. Father: I am, because of my task and because of my station in my Father's Kingdom, I am a Father to children. I am a piece of pipe in this conduit that serves younger ones, newer ones, and therefore I am a "Father" to "sons." In the same sense, Ti and I both served in the same capacity, and still both serve in the capacity as Fathers to these students, I am a Father. I am a son – I am a son of my Heavenly Father. In a sense, since Ti is older, I am son to Ti. Ti is, in a sense, my Father. Now, I can be a Father even to grandchildren. And sons can even look to a Father, that is, if you want to use the human analogy, even a grandfather. Even if I want to say that Ti is my Father, and the Father that was the Father to the partnership is still the same Father that even the classroom can associate with. But they've been taught, and they've learned from experience, that if they start looking to that which they cannot know on a *personal* basis...remember, in previous lessons we've talked about a personal basis and a point of identification, a personal relationship with a member of the Kingdom of Heaven is what keeps you on track.

If my Heavenly Father, or the Heavenly Father that was the one above Ti and Do, has assigned Ti and Do to do a task with these students, and He has ordained that task, He has approved that task, He has the authority to establish that task, I'm afraid He does not permit you to bypass it. He says, "Look, I've given them to you. If you know Me, you'll see Me in them. If you don't see Me in them, either they aren't of Me or I am not in them, or you do not have the capacity to recognize Me." The same was true in Jesus' case, those who listened to Him, those who were His students, His disciples, those who called Him "teacher" or "rabbi" or "shepherd," they could not go off and pray to His Father. They did not know His Father. They knew Him. Plus His Father had said, "This is my Son of whom I am well pleased. *Listen to Him!* I've given Him to you and He's certainly more than adequate to fill the bill for your needs." Now Luci jumps in and boy! he has a heyday with that one, because he can try to shoot that one down in every direction. But if you know our Father, you will recognize that to be true. If you *want* our Father, and you continue to test that truth, you continue to test that truth and the world does not pull you back, your assurance, or your knowing that you are on the right path will increase and increase and increase. It's certainly expected of you, as it was these students, as it was with Ti and Do. When Ti and I were first awakening, goodness, we thought, "How can two people go insane at the same time, in the same ways"? All of a sudden we were thrown together and we were as different as night and day. We'd been together only a few months, and the next thing you know this information was coming into our heads that we'd come from the Kingdom of Heaven to deliver some information about what the truth is in the Kingdom of Heaven and how you get from the human kingdom into that Kingdom of Heaven. Goodness, we couldn't understand.

The point I'm making is, doubt is a common lesson ground. You can't expect to not go through it. I know that any of you that are listening today could easily doubt everything I'm saying. I *expect* you to doubt. I *want* you to doubt it. If you know my Father, you cannot put Him to any test that He cannot win, *if* you continue to pursue Him, and you are not overcome by the forces that would turn you astray. Jesus warned: 'Don't worry about losing your life. Worry about losing your soul.' Because there are those in Satan's kingdom who would even rob the souls of the elect – those that are chosen to get closer. So, this is a dangerous business. Doubt is par for the course. We don't expect you to not have to deal with it. Did I answer your question?

Student: I think you covered it pretty well.

Do: Okay, what's next on your list?

Student: Can a human vehicle be considered or recognized as a perennial?

Do: I'm glad you asked that because I realized in Session 3 that when we talked about the tulip, or when that information was given to us, then later as we listened to that session, more information came to clarify this issue. A good illustration of how the human plant is a perennial is to think of the family tree of the human vehicle – the human plant. Let's say the family tree is the "Thompson" tree. Those who call themselves "Thompsons" have a tie to that tree. Now, you're really tied to a couple of trees in the human kingdom. Let's say, for example, a female is not only tied to the tree of her mother and father, but she's also tied to the tree that she moves into by marriage. So, in a sense, she has two trees that she's been tied to. And depending upon which one she is the most tied to, is the most likelihood she would return to the next time she came up from the "bulb under the ground" like the tulip. In other words, if the Thompson family is the perennial plant, then for a vehicle to die and a soul that is in a human condition leaves that plant, it's no different than a leaf from the Thompson plant wilting and falling. And for every leaf that falls, one or two more leaves come back, and they, in that same Thompson branch, will be filled by the soul that is standing in line to get in that Thompson branch, that extension of that family tree, according to the degree of their bind with that family tree.

A funny thing here about using the name "Thompson," when you're in the process of overcoming, one of the things that helps you is to take a new name. This is adopted in a way in the Catholic church when nuns and some of the monks or hermits – some of the ones who isolate themselves more in thoughtful, studying conditions – they take another name. They take the name of a saint or some Biblical name and it helps disassociate them from the family tree. It helps get their mind more on their pursuit of their concept of God. I must admit to you, and this is one of our secrets, but in our whole session, in our group of sessions here with you, we're telling information that have been our secrets for many years. And now some of those secrets are being passed on to you. I do this with reluctance because I know of how it hurts some family members, and yet no intent is ever meant to hurt a family member. That's not the way of our Father's Kingdom. But the *truth* is that that soul belongs to – if that soul has any mind of our Father in it, even if it doesn't – the soul still belongs to our Heavenly Father.

When a soul begins to recognize its true parentage, it cannot help but relate to its parentage. The soul was *created*. If that soul is going to move into a Kingdom level that only relates at the Creation basis – not the reproductive basis as known in the human kingdom – it's going to relate to its Father, the one above it, the one that nurtured it, the one that taught it, the one that brought it through a womb, so to speak, from the human kingdom into the Heavenly Kingdom. So, part of what we do in our classroom is we take other names that have no particular significance. I spoke of these two students, and yet the names I use for them are not the ones you'd find on their driver's license or birth certificates of the vehicles they're wearing. But it applies to them satisfactorily – to the soul. All they are is the soul, because that is what they have become. They do not relate to the family tree that the vehicle they're wearing relates to any longer. They are denied that. They *must* be denied that. That family tree, because of its methods of even remaining a family tree, has become corrupted because of the influence of Lucifer's camp.

At this point, I want to apologize to all the Lucy's out there, and I'll try not to use that term again. I'll use "Lucifer" or I'll try to use "Satan." Because I certainly don't want the Lucille's or the Lucy's to feel, "Goodnight! I can't stand to listen to that guy because he speaks of Satan using my name." It's interesting that we bring this up when we're talking about names. If you come this way, you'll lose that one anyhow. I'm teasing. But I do apologize, and I'll try to remember to make the reference "Satan" and "Lucifer," because I do not like to offend you.

Our Heavenly Father does not like for you to be offended by anything of His that we deliver to you. Our Heavenly Father does not like for the families of the physical vehicles of the classroom to be hurt by what the students are doing. The families have the same thing that we possess – they have that little option; they have that free will. Look, the families of these two students can say, "I may not understand what they are doing, what they are pursuing, but I know they are trying to get closer to their Heavenly Father. And I've just got to put them in His hands and trust that He will lead them in the right direction and not let them go astray." That is their option. Or they can hate me. I would hate for them to hate me. Not because I hate to be hated. I would hate for them to have to be responsible for hating an instrument that has been chosen by the Kingdom of Heaven to be a vessel or a megaphone, an instrument for the Truth to be delivered to those who want to move out of the human condition into the Kingdom of Heaven. I've dreaded this topic, but we have to discuss it.

The students probably have several names. Take, for example, a student named "Susie." She has one that, should she get stopped in a traffic jam or she turns when she shouldn't at a stop sign, is the right legal one on her driver's license, and she doesn't hesitate to use it. But she doesn't identify with that name at all. She has another name that she uses should she need to work in the world in order to sustain our tummies or to put gasoline in the cars that we drive. That name is probably part of the name that showed up on that birth certificate or that driver's license, and she'll use that name at her work because it's *not* the one that the *old* influences or the *old* vehicle's impulses would respond to. So, frequently this is what we do, and the only reason that I'm telling you this is because we're in Session 4 now of this series, and if *you're* getting more and more interested, you're trying to think, "Whoa! What is this overcoming all about? What does it mean to be separate from the world"?

What's next?

Student: Where does this information come from? Does it come from you?

Do: (Laughs) We just answered that, but we'll answer it again. If it comes from me, it comes from the wrong source. It *can* come from me. Let me give you an example of how *I* got off track this morning. Only today I got off track. I get off track all the time. We had a recording session this morning and in my eagerness to get this task done, we've been doing one recording session a day. And here came a day when I thought, "We have the staff on hand, we have the crew on hand, and the time...maybe we can get in two recording sessions, and...." What did I just say? I said *I* had the thought maybe we could...Oops, *I* had the thought. I can't stop every time a thought comes into my head and qualify its source by saying, "I talked to Ti and I asked Ti what Ti thought about this." It's my responsibility to ask Ti in silence – I'm *responsible* for that. I'm also *responsible* for what comes out of my mouth.

And when it's off track, I'm responsible for that. I'm responsible to get back on track. I'm responsible to acknowledge the zillions of times I have acknowledged to these students that I have recognized, by asking my Older Member, "Was that off track?" and receiving "Yes, that was a little off track." So, I say, "Whoops, we were a little off track, so we've got to get back on track." And this is what we do. We continue to work against getting off track.

What I'm saying is I thought, "Well, we could have two sessions today." Then, after the first session when I was a little pooped, I went in my privacy for a little while and I said "Ti, whoops, I forgot to ask you what you thought about two sessions today." Believe it or not, the funny thing I felt was that by proceeding with it, which was not at the time of day that we have been proceeding with sessions, I felt that Ti and Ti's helpers who were helping us with the session kind of scurried to get here to help us, and it was like we had trouble getting going. We had trouble moving in, being good vessels. It's like my word processor didn't want to work and I was trying to force things and trying to pull, which wouldn't have happened had I stopped and said, "Ti, what do you think about our having an earlier session, and a later session in the same day?"

Now, I'm just using that as an example. Where does this information come from? I'm quite capable of giving you misinformation. Wow! This gets into another issue. If you know my Father, if you learn that I am devoted to my Father and my Father uses me, and you can recognize Him through me, then you have to involve yourself in a position of trust with me – trust in the instrument that He has appointed or assigned or given – the instrument that now Ti continues to use. And I am responsible for asking for each little thing, each little thing all day long, all night long, each time I slip and don't ask, I catch myself needing to go back and ask. Now, that's good, it helps develop my habit of better asking, because I'm sure that you think, "Well I've always known about asking. 'Ask and you shall receive, seek and ye find.' I've known those things." But how often do you ask? About how serious does the question have to be for you to ask it? And when you ask it, if you don't get an answer, do you go ahead, or do you wait until you get one? And if you don't get one, then you assume it's not time for one or this is off base? Now, I'm not saying before you put the first spoon of your bowl of cereal in your mouth you have to say, "Older Member, would you have me put my first spoon of my cereal in my mouth? And then would you have me put my second spoon of my cereal in my mouth?" No, that's ridiculous, that's carrying it to an extreme. But believe it or not, I don't feel it is an extreme to ask my Older Member, "What do you think about this kind of cereal for this vehicle, at this "fuel stop," or this meal, this time to consume? Does that seem okay? If it's something you wouldn't approve of, I don't want to put it in this vehicle. So, if it is not proper, if you don't approve of it, I want to know about it."

That's just to try to help you know the degree of asking. These students have learned that I can forget to ask at times. I can give misinformation. But, they also know that I continue to go back and recognize that. And I even hate to say that because I don't even want to give myself credit for continuing. You know, I have to mention this one little thing. It's a silly, stupid little thing that Christians get into debating. "Once saved, always saved." Nothing could be further from the truth. I can fall ten times faster than I can rise. It's ten times easier to fall than it is to climb one step in the right direction. This is *not* an easy task – the one of overcoming, the one of getting into our Father's House, the one of leaving this world behind.

I heard over the news about a woman who in recent floods had lost her house and the furniture in it, and she was distraught. She said, "You know, these conditions like floods and storms and rain, I grew up thinking that the Lord brings those things, and therefore I don't feel bad about it. We'll just reconstruct." She said, "But I'm not ready to leave and go there. I like it; I still like it here." Big difference in where we sit and where she sat. I do not mean to criticize her. At least she acknowledged her Lord. I must admit to you I don't like it in this human kingdom. I don't like it one iota. It is so dominantly controlled, it vibrates through and through, *everything* that is against our Father's Kingdom because that is what it has become. In almost another breath, I could say it's almost normal at the end of an Age when a garden has served as a catalyst of negative and positive, and some can come out of it and even be fruit for the Kingdom of Heaven, it's almost a possible commonness at the end of an Age, for a garden to become this hideous.

I do not mean to criticize this garden, but even those of you who still love certain aspects of this garden know how out of control it has become – in our care of its environment, in our misuse of the things that have been given to us. We'll talk about what overcoming is and what some of the specifics are as we go on with our questions. But I don't like this place. I like our Father's Kingdom. I was sent here to do a task. I liked it before my soul really took over this vehicle and awakened. I liked it a lot, I had a lot of fun. I was very "into" this world. But now that the soul has taken it over, and my Father is speaking through it, I can honestly tell you that it's a miserable existence to be here. I try to make the best of it. I try to make it as pleasant as possible while I'm here, as pleasant for the students as it can be made while we're here. We have to do all kinds of little things to try to make it pleasant. But it's only because our minds are concentrated on things that are *not* of this world. When you are concentrating on things that are of another world that you are not in, you're left pretty vacant, except in the lessons and the knowledge of the fact that you're here for the purpose of overcoming.

Now, who's next in our questions?

Student: We talked about Ages and wondered if this would be an appropriate time to discuss the three Ages, or are there more than three Ages?

Do: Okay, I think we mentioned in a session that some Biblical scholars recognized that in the Bible there are references to the "Age that was," meaning the period of time prior to this Earth Age, and the "Age to come," in reference to another Earth Age. It's important that we discuss this a little bit. The scientists frequently argue with some "religionists," or some religious people who consider themselves creationists. Some of these creationists have the idea that this Age is how old the planet is, and that at the end of this Age it's all over. I don't know if they think the planet is also going to be destroyed, and I'm not saying the planet isn't. I'm not going to pre-guess what our Father's Kingdom plans to do with the planet. But, for sake of understanding, I think it's important that we examine that this planet has been here a long time.

I'm afraid that the information that Ti and I have been given suggests that it has served as a "garden" a number of times. We don't have any information about there being any other garden that can serve as that stepping stone for what we call a "human condition" elsewhere. Even though it seems so unbelievable that in these vast, vast, vast heavens that there is not another current garden. I'm not saying there isn't. I don't know...I simply don't know. But I do feel that the information that we have been given to understand, certainly at this point, does suggest that ages such as this period that we consider 6000 years (the duration of a Next Level experiment – a cycle of a human civilization), where at the beginning was.... Let's say there was a previous Age and it went through something equivalent to 6000 years, and those folks, too, had to mess it up. Then it was time to recycle it because the environment was a mess, and their clutter was a mess. And I don't know what they'd done with space junk or if they'd gotten into space. But it was time to go in, spade up the garden, harvest the yield, and get rid of the spoils – take the weeds and let them be destroyed, or maybe even let some space aliens come in and take *strong* weeds (weeds from our Father's point of view) at the end of that Age. The current Age, what we're calling approximately 6000 years, is pretty much illustrated as beginning at Adam's time, or right prior to that time. There were some other races that supposedly were put on the planet right prior to that time. But roughly, it's still within the framework of that 6000-year period, or Age, and that means that between now and the end of this decade – and I'm afraid I feel like we're off a number of years, that it's going to be significantly before the end of this decade – will be the end of this Age. So, it's spade time. And the big, big, big surprise will come.

What do we mean "a big surprise"? Well, when all that's out there (Kingdom of God and space aliens) comes in to harvest, the big question will be how much of that will be witnessed? How much of that will take place without those who are running around on the planet seeing, or knowing, that it will take place? For example, the possibility arises that some could come and take souls by the droves and all we would know is vehicles were dying by the droves, because souls weren't occupying them any longer. We could call it a plague or a disease, or we don't know. (And I'm certainly not suggesting because of the AIDS thing that that's what's happening to AIDS victims. Far from it.) But that's one way that harvesting could take place that we would not be able to observe. But it's altogether possible that our Father's Kingdom, as well as those in Luci's corporation, can come in at the end of the Age, en masse, and do their taking of those who they want, though they might likely come in at different times.

Now, here's a real delicate subject I hate to discuss. But I'm afraid that our Father's Kingdom is not going to come in.... (Boy! I can hear Luci shouting at me before I ever get these words out of my mouth. I'm sorry, "Luci" I said. I hear *Satan* shouting at me.) I'm afraid our Father's Kingdom is not going to come in and have someone looking like the common picture of Jesus floating down to the planet in flowing garb, showing scars, and saying, 'I, Jesus, have come to give you peace, and peace for the world.' I'm afraid our Father's Kingdom desires no peace for the human kingdom. In our Father's Kingdom can be found peace. Like we've discussed before, if you caught it, the human kingdom was not even designed to work. Even though the human kingdom could have become the Kingdom of our Father, had those who were created in the human kingdom made all the options to do only His will, instead of listening to those who were influencing them to do otherwise.

So, here at the end of the Age, back to the question "Ages," there were probably Ages before this one and before the one before. I don't have any idea how many Ages this garden has served as a "graduation" place, or as an "experiential" garden for the same kind of harvest that we just discussed. I have no idea how many times after this that this garden will be used in that way. There's a strong possibility that the garden may at this time cease to be used further as a garden for the human kingdom, and might actually become, in a sense, a base for our Father's Kingdom for a period of time. I don't know how long the healing process would take, even if this garden were to be recycled and used as a human level garden again, if it is, in fact, used as a human garden again. Another hypothesis that we must consider a little bit is that whatever that new garden is and when that new Age does arrive after the recycling has sufficiently occurred to give it a fresh start, then there will be a new "Adam." "Adam" meant beginning man, the first "plant" there that was. There will be a new Adam, a new Eve. There will be a new Satan, of all things, someone to represent that same negative, to pull your eyes away from our Father's Kingdom. I'm not saying that that is the way it's going to be. I'm saying, if our Father intends to use this garden in another planting similar to this one in the growth pattern that we have seen in this little Age.

The reason I brought that up is because a moment ago when I said that the big surprise could come, that spacecrafts could come in by the thousands, maybe come in shifts. One shift of spacecrafts could come in from one part of the Heavens bringing with them that one who came down with scars and flowing hair and flowing robes, saying, "Peace on Earth. We're going to solve all the problems of this world." Don't get me wrong, it wouldn't be Jesus. It would not be Jesus. It would not be a Representative from our Father's Kingdom.

Now, those who had bought into that – and that's what they believed with all their heart – I'm afraid they're prime targets to believe him (the counterfeit), and to move into that condition. And it might even be harder to get out of that "misinformation corporation" after having *left* a human garden, than it was *at* the human garden, if an opportunity to get out does come to them later, after having moved into the corporation outside of the human condition. Don't forget, even that corporation at its highest peak is still in the human condition and made up of the misinformation of the opposition. But the only way any space alien could get into our Father's Kingdom is to come back into a human civilization (for it is designed to be where overcoming must take place, where the change of swapping misinformation for the Truth (the facts) must take place), *if* as our Father sees them and reads them on His meter, He says, "There's enough goodness in there, I want to give them a gift and let them migrate toward a source of that Truth." Then that overcoming would have to happen here, in a human civilization.

But, as far as three Ages are concerned, I don't know why, but I feel like there were many before this one, not just one. And as to what follows, I have no idea. It's a strong likelihood it could be a garden again, with a new Adam, a new Satan. But, our Father hasn't told me. I don't know what the next plan is. I know what some of the possibilities might be. Next question, who's up?

Student: I was wondering if you wanted to talk a little bit about when people die. Do they go where they think they're going? And I've also been having the thought, and I don't know if it's tied into it or if it's part of your thought, but does that have anything to do with, and you may have just touched on this, "What you're bound to on Earth, you're bound to in Heaven"?

Do: Okay. Do people go where they think they're going? I'm afraid we did just touch on that, but we'll enlarge on that a little bit. "What you're bound to on Earth, you're bound to in Heaven." Absolutely true. I mean, and it didn't come from Do, it didn't originate with us. Jesus said it, but I'm afraid it didn't originate with Jesus. It came from our Father's mind, that what you're bound to on Earth, you're bound to in Heaven. Now, that's just a way of saying what we just said, that if you expect to get into our Father's Kingdom, you've got to break the shackles. You've got to destroy the binds. You've got to rise above the binds. By your *effort* you've got to not give in to the things that would hold you in the human condition, or in the Earth's grasp, or the vibrations of the human kingdom.

If anybody loses their vehicle in the world, whatever they were hooked on – career, family, dope, anything else that they're hooked on at the time they leave their vehicle – that's what they're going to *be* hooked on. Now, you're saying, "Are they going to Heaven"? They might have just been put on "ice." They might even be in a discarnate condition for an extended period of time. I'm not saying that our Father's Kingdom puts everything on "ice." Our Father's Kingdom permits, certainly, many, many "discarnate humans" to remain in the "discarnate" state and *serve* Lucifer's camp – I'm sorry, Lucifer's camp – in a discarnate condition. But the ones who expect to get to our Father's Kingdom have to take a vehicle. They have to "get into" that vehicle. They have to gain *complete* control of that vehicle, and they have to acknowledge our Heavenly Father. They have to recognize that everything they have believed in has been wrong. They have to *want* cleansing, purity. They have to *want* to rid themselves of their whole way of life, their whole lifestyle, even (as we've discussed) their "identity," if they possibly could (which they can't quite do) in order to be received into His Household. But, if they're in the process of doing that to the best of their ability – only He can judge the best of their ability – He will protect them and save them, even if He had to plant them in another Age, if there's another Age.

I don't know. We're trying not to take chances. Look, if the opportunity is here before you to leave this condition, to overcome this world, why take a chance on being satisfied with just 'being saved' for a later date? Why not '*yield*'? Yield? What does that mean? Turning yourself *over* to your Heavenly Father, saying, "I'm putty in Your hands." Lucifer's camp comes rushing in and says, "See. Brainwashed condition." And yet if you love our Father, you'd say, "Oh, I hope so. I *hope* brainwashed condition." Our Father jumps in and says, "Nope, unfortunately, can't do that. I'll give you my mind as long as you continue to seek it – more of it, and more of it, as you desire it. And I must admit, the more you have of it, the more we will be alike, and the more commonness that you will experience (witness) in the other members of the Household of our Father."

Lucifer's camp over here thinks they're such "individuals," so liberated, and they're not brainwashed. They think they're going their own way, they're entrepreneurs in everything they do. Start writing a little chart of what they're into, and then let's discuss who's "brainwashed," who's under somebody's spell, who's almost a robot without knowing it, thinking that they're individual. They're individual in that they may go to different beauty parlors, and different manicurists, and different wedding chapels, but they do the same things. Maybe it's Italian instead of Chinese at the restaurant, or it's Methodist instead of Presbyterian – they think they're so individual to have those little differences, when they're no differences at all.

Ok, let's go to the next question.

Student: If I'm seeking the Truth, and I really want to know the Truth, will I find God?

Do: (Laughs) Of course, the answer is, from where we sit, if you're seeking the Truth, we have to say, "Our Father is the Truth." We have to say, "We have found the Truth," for we have found our Father. We know the difference now. We have advanced to the condition of knowing the difference. But the danger is that there are many, in seeking the "Truth," who would arrive at a condition of finding "God," but it might be the wrong god. A common thing in seeking the "truth" when you're on the wrong track is to end up with somewhat of an intellectualized agnostic condition of saying, "Well, I just can't know the Truth. Therefore, I'll be as good a humanitarian as I can be. I'll serve my fellow man, and I'll work for charitable organizations, and I'll be an educator, and I'll learn everything I can learn." But, you know what? Their behavior and their indulgences continue to be the same behavior and indulgences of all those others out there who have not started any program of overcoming. Now, we can't really blame them for having not started a program of overcoming, because, unfortunately, there's that ingredient that exists, that our Father's Kingdom says, "I have to send you a Rep. I have to send somebody *representing* the Kingdom of Heaven that will take you through that overcoming. And that's their responsibility – to take you through it." And we'll talk about that more. Did that answer your question?

Student: Yes.

Do: State your question one more time.

Student: I wanted to know if I look for the "Truth," and I really want to know it, will the end result be finding God?

Do: Well, certainly from our point of view, yes. From *most* of the departments in Lucifer's corporation, you will find "cosmic consciousness," or "universal mind," "liberated spirit" – unrealistic fantasies of going to other worlds in out-of-body experiences. I don't want to start condemning religions, but, you know, there's something we have to return to here, and that is that our Father's Truth is not a religion. It's simply the facts. Simply the way it is – it's the facts. Once we even begin to label it "religion" we are already, at that point, a significant degree away from the facts, the Truth. So, then the question comes up, "If that's the case, then what church is it that's going to get in"? Well, what does the word "church" mean? "Church" is a body of believers. There's no special denomination or

religion that has a foothold, or that's going to get the door open to them where the others aren't. Even though I must admit that our Father's Kingdom did, in its teaching process in this particular Age, relate more directly with the Jewish experience as recorded in the Old Testament of our Bible, and in the relationship of Jesus with His disciples, and the other records that are shown in the New Testament of the Bible. That is still the most accurate account of our Father's Kingdom's relationship to humans in this Earth Age.

But, you out there, I'm sure the question could come into your mind, "Well then, what am I to do about my present church? You know, my folks are Catholic, or they're Methodist, or they're this, or that. Does that mean I just throw that away"? Do you throw away any good stepping stone? You consider thanksgiving for that stepping stone. You don't condemn anyone who is on that stepping stone; you *praise* them, particularly if they just moved into that stepping stone from one that was *less* like our Father's Kingdom in behavior and in concept. And you think, well, at least they're trying to get closer. But, as we think of prophesy and the end times, we have to think of the true Church. The true Church is a body of believers that know the Truth – just a group of individuals that know the Truth (know the facts). That's kind of a funny term because they know a little bit of the Truth, and they come more into the Truth, and they come more into the Truth, and they come more into the Truth, as they fight off the untruth, fight off the untruth, and shed it.

In our classroom situation and the overcoming that these students have been through, they've been through hell. If there ever was a hell, they've been through it. If there ever was a purgatory, they've been through it. And I'm sure they can't count the number of times that they doubted everything, and they wondered, "What on Earth am I doing"? Then there were times when they would come and say, "I did this, and I'm sure it was *very* offensive to the Kingdom of Heaven, and to you and Ti, and anybody representing the Kingdom of Heaven. You've got to help me get control of it. You've got to help me get past it."

And that is the process of growth. That is the process of overcoming. Recognizing that you've slipped. Recognizing that your behavior has been a little less than it should have been, and you see it now as worse than "a little less" and you find it intolerable. And so you have to – what's the pattern? – Ask. You have to come back, put it in front of your teachers and say, "I hate to admit this, but I did this, and I don't want to do it anymore. Will you help me? I know I can get past it." Then the teacher says to the Older Member, "You heard what they just said. Can we help them? Do you want to help them"? And so the information comes. It may not come right on the spot. It may cause them to wonder for a period of time, "Why am I not getting help"? They may even in the meantime fall again, and by falling again, then they hurt even *more*, because they want to overcome. And they're moving closer as they're in that process.

I know that we have not gotten into the specifics of what separating from the world is – what overcoming the world is. We've talked about it a lot, but we haven't gotten into any significant amount of the specifics, and we're right next to the end of today's session. We will get into those specifics in our next session, because it's time. I want to end this session with asking that you, as an observer of these tapes, I want to suggest, if you want to, that you go and find a private spot and reach as high as you can reach and say, "What direction should I take? I don't want to be misled. I don't want to be led *away* from You. I want to find my God." It's safer looking for your Heavenly Father than it is to look for Truth, even though they are the same thing. We'll see you in the next session.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 5 (60 Min)

Well, this is the fifth session in our series. I'm not going to bother naming the series again, because if you don't know what the name of it is now after four sessions, we're all in trouble. So, we might refer to it as our *overcoming* series.

I have asked the students who helped with Sessions 1 and 2 to return to the scene and assist me in our questions today. So, let's get going. Before we get into it, I must let you know that this fifth session is a major step beyond the previous sessions we have had. When we get more into the particulars of overcoming, then we need to somehow narrow our audience more to the serious seekers – I don't like to sound spiritual in that – but to the ones who feel that somehow or other this is connecting with them. And I'm hoping that those who are viewing this session are in that position in your heads so that we might have something to offer you instead of something to amuse you or to give you to find fault with.

For starters, I'm recalling two or three things that we discussed in our last session that I would like to clarify a little bit more. One is when we discussed separating from the family (the *vehicle's* family) as you associate with the family of the *soul* or you become a part of this transition from human kingdom to the Kingdom of Heaven. And if you remember, I said the family can take the attitude – when a serious student begins to relate to them less – they can take the positive attitude and say, "Well, I'll just have to put them in My Heavenly Father's hands because I know that what they really want is to please Him, and I'll have to trust that He'll take care of them and that He'll not let them go astray."

Now I want to go a step further with that and say that the ideal would be if we could touch or connect to a degree with a family member, so that the family member could somehow have some respect for what we're doing, even though I know that because of what the world has become it's almost impossible to see, particularly in our Anglo-Saxon world. In parts of the world where Buddhism and Hinduism and a lot of eastern religions are so prevalent, a family feels honored to have a child enter one of their communities. In this country, it's ok only if it's an established church, and I say that again, *only if it's an established church*. Usually, even then, the established church has to be one that that particular vehicle's family related to. For example, in a family of Catholics, if one of their members desires to become a priest or nun, or even become cloistered (when they really separate), you may or you may not hear from them for some time. Even though they miss hearing from that member of the family, they understand it because it has become acceptable, it's become admirable, it's become something that they feel good about because one of their children has desired to become holy, so to speak, or trying to get very close to the Kingdom of Heaven. But if a member of your family in this world, or in the average family in this world, steps out of society and goes off with someone that no one has ever heard about and that someone is not representing a church that is an established denomination, then they have gone off with a "cult." That's the way it comes across. That's the way the media accepts it. That's the way the neighborhood, the society, the church accepts it. And then they begin to pray for that person because they have been duped and they have gone off with a cult.

I can assure you that Jesus wasn't hung on a cross – nailed to a cross – because He made everybody in the neighborhood happy. He was hung on the cross because they *hated* Him. Not just because He said, "I am the King of the Jews," or "I am from the Kingdom of Heaven." Those were, of course, blasphemous enough. But the thing that we forget – the thing that was most upsetting to the family units or the people at large – was that He had, in a sense, come in and said what He had to say. And He formed a group, a little nucleus of believers, and they had picked up, and they'd left everything behind, and they were following Him. They might have made contact a few times in the same way that members of our class have. You've heard me speak of our classroom. Our classroom, don't forget, has been working for over 16 years in secret separation from the world, so to speak. And our class has made a point to get in touch with members of their family as we got instruction to do that, and they try to do it in the gentlest way and the way that would cause the least problem for them. Frequently we got instruction for them to go and visit their families. So, over the years they have visited their families a number of times. They have written them letters, they've talked to them on the telephone a number of times, but I'm sure it's never enough. I'm sure it isn't satisfactory. And I'm sure that many times when the family sees them it's almost more uncomfortable than it would be if they hadn't seen them, even though they would be very upset had they not heard from them or seen them.

But what I started to say was it would be more ideal, certainly from the classroom's point of view, if the family member said, "I don't know what you are doing. You can understand that your father and I are upset, since we don't know what you are doing, and it's hard for us to know how to find a niche in our computer to put your activity. We don't know where to put your teachers. We see them as somebody who's kidnapped you, so to speak, from our life. You've dropped out of the world, you're in another world and you're not a part of our family." If they could say, "Well, even though I don't know what you're doing, you're an adult and I have to give you that. I have to respect that, and I'll be happy when I can hear from you." I guess what I'm trying to say is, if a family has a decent attitude – or at least a respectful attitude, a permissive attitude – toward a class member, then it's a lot easier to be in touch with that family member, and it's even easier to be more frequently in touch with that family member because they don't make demands. They like to hear from you, but they don't say, "Are you going to come home next month"? or "Will I see you in 2 months"? or "You gotta come on home because Uncle so-and-so and Aunt Susie haven't seen you and we're going to have a family reunion." If they start making demands, then unfortunately the class members start retreating – and here you are going to say, "Why? Why do the class members then have to start retreating"? I have to address this question because you could say, "Does that mean that Ti and Do and this little cult have very rigid rules and nobody can leave their confines without permission"?

I remember once early in the days of our classroom, when one of the members of the classroom was having a difficult time with doubt, and during the time of doubt had almost wanted to leave the classroom. But having

gotten past it, came and said to Ti and Do, “Don’t *ever* let me be so foolish as to walk out this door. *Please* don’t let me be so foolish as to walk out this door. Keep me here ‘til I come back to my senses.” Well, I’m afraid Ti and I tried that for a short period. We tried to encourage that individual not to go. We did everything we could to let that individual stay until their senses returned. And what happened, of course, is that bitterness increased. We began to see the handwriting on the wall, and we said, “This isn’t working. The individual is not recovering. The individual doesn’t want to be here, so let’s quickly let that individual be where that individual wants to be.”

From that time forward we learned from *that* lesson. And we said *frequently* to every member of the class, “If you have any doubt about being here, please express it. Let’s see what money we can muster and what plane ticket or train fare or whatever it will take to get you where you want to go. And if we can give you a little bit to help you in that transition, we’ll try.” I can remember times even when it seemed that doubt was lingering with a few and we said, “Listen, we’ve got a little bit of funds in our reserve and the class is now offering any member of the class two thousand dollars if they would like to leave the classroom” – almost as if to try to make it tempting to them to leave, if they could be tempted to leave the classroom. The point I’m making is that we repeatedly and repeatedly said, “If this is not where you want to be, it is not our responsibility to help keep you here until you get past a period of doubt.” We learned from that lesson. So lest you be deceived, you could ask any member of our classroom and they could set you straight on where we stood as far as our desire to have a student be exactly where they want to be at any given moment. I mean, if a student wakes up in the middle of the night and they say to whichever group they happen to be with, “I’m just so full of doubt I don’t want to be here...just something seems wrong.” Sometimes our classroom is broken into several pieces and several cities, but there’s always someone assigned as “overseer” or “procedure helper” or some similar task, that they could go to. And we always have a setup where that individual is encouraged to do what they want to do. We don’t feel badly about them. We *certainly* don’t get mad at them. We just feel sad for them, but we want them to be happy. We want them to have what they want. We want them to find what they are looking for. If this is not what they are looking for, they should not be here *one moment* past not wanting to be here.

Now, I told you some time ago that when we started with our little classroom – when we called the ones back after holding meetings – we called them into a campground on top of the mountain in Wyoming. There were about a hundred members in the campground, and we said, “At this point, we’re going to get serious. I mean, we’ve got to stop doing this and this and this, and there’s no room for sensuality, for indulgences, and this and that, it just doesn’t work; it doesn’t fit in with overcoming.” And I told you that, wow! within a very short time, our numbers were in half. And here we are 16 years later, and we’ve come from a hundred down to...a couple of dozen? And yet to me and to Ti, and I don’t say this to try to just build up or elevate, because I’m not in that business – the members of this classroom, that couple of dozen individuals, they’re *significant*. They’re *beautiful*. They are attempting with all of their might to be nothing but vessels of the Kingdom of Heaven. They don’t want any separateness. They don’t want thoughts of their own. They want to fill that soul – that pillowcase we’ve talked about – only with the mind that comes from the Kingdom of Heaven and to quickly stay and remain and improve in the business of *aborting* everything that comes from any other source.

So, before we get into the particulars of overcoming, I did want to go over that aspect of separation from the family with you again and try to help you understand it. Because, if you’re still watching our sessions, you’re beginning to suspect that around the corner might possibly be some action for you that would cause you to be in a very precarious position. And I’m afraid that’s true. So, now we’re going to try to help you understand that position and how to deal with it a little better.

What did we have on our questions here to address next?

Student: We were going to catch up with, “What about the Holy Spirit of the Trinity”?

Do: Oh, that’s right. Okay. In a previous session, I began to try to explain to you how any member of the Kingdom of Heaven, whether in the Kingdom of Heaven or even having left the physical aspect of the Kingdom of Heaven to return to the human kingdom for a task for the Heavenly Kingdom, is a trinity within themselves. They are a Father to Sons. They are a Son to a Father or Fathers. But we never got to the Holy Spirit or the Holy Ghost aspect of the Trinity. You’ve probably figured out that the way that parallel, or illustration of the Trinity – Father, Son, Holy Spirit – applies, is in the percentages in that soul/pillowcase of what kind or quality of mind is in the majority of that “mind substance.” That is, how much mind is of our Father’s Kingdom – *Pure mind, Holy Mind*. It doesn’t mean that it’s 100%. It means that the percentage is so great that the minority seldom rules. The majority rules. The majority controls. The majority I’m referring to is **that portion of that mind that occupies that space in that soul**. So, in that sense we have a Father to Sons (or younger members, or someone pursuing or making a transition from the human kingdom into the Kingdom of Heaven). We have a Son who has a Father or also a Grandfather, and calls them “Father,” “Father in Heaven,” or calls them “Teacher,” or calls them by name if they have a personal relationship with one who is in that position to relate to them. And then also that individual – if their mind has over 50 percent – when it takes a vote on any issue, the good rules. Even though sometimes the minority really shouts loud trying to get a voice, they have learned to have the *majority* rule. Therefore, that *spirit* or that *mind* that is occupying that space in that soul, is *Holy Spirit*, is *Pure Spirit*, and is in control.

Okay, what’s next on our little list of things we haven’t gotten to?

Student: Well, I thought from the previous session you wanted to clarify the design of the human kingdom, and I think you’d said that it wasn’t designed to work.

Do: Right, thank you for bringing that up. I believe what I mentioned was that I said the human kingdom isn’t even *designed* to work. The Creator didn’t design it to work. And I feel that I need to correct that a little bit. If you’ll back up, you’ll remember that we said the Creator even had a design of possibilities within the word

processor – within the program – that any human could take as options in their path of existence. That even all the options to go astray existed. But can't you imagine our Father also knew that all the options to go astray ultimately would not be satisfactory, hoping that by not finding them satisfactory that that in itself would be an element to help someone who is going astray arrive at a condition of saying, "This isn't working. I've been trying this, I've been pursuing this."

Since the world as a whole here at the end of this Age, this particular Age, has primarily gone astray, then we can accurately say that the design does not work. Because the design that is in motion – the design that exists – is one that was not designed to work, because it is counterproductive as far as getting into our Father's Kingdom. But, in that sense, the fact that it doesn't work is such a super thing. Because if someone can come to their senses for a moment, they could have a moment of sobriety. Remember how we've talked about the big problem is that we're drunk with the influences of this world and with the things that act as a drug to keep us from having any common sense and of being able to tune into the reality or the Truth of our Father's Kingdom?

But you know one thing, according to the historical record, it's difficult for a wealthy person to get into the Kingdom of Heaven – almost as difficult as it is for a camel to get through an eye of a needle. We don't know what that illustration really meant. Some say that it meant a rope that was made out of camel's hair (it's hard to put a rope into the eye of a needle), or it may have actually meant a camel getting through. There was a little gate in the side of the temple that was referred to as the "Eye of the Needle," and it was so low that a camel had to be down on its knees and dragged through. So, we don't know which illustration was the correct illustration or the appropriate one. But one thing that a wealthy person has that many other people don't have, is that a wealthy person many times has the money to try about everything. And if they really tried about everything, they begin to, or they *could* begin to see, "You know, this isn't working; this isn't getting me anywhere. I thought that I would be happy when I had these possessions, when I could travel wherever I wanted to without any limitations; my closet could be as full as I wanted it to be; I could have ten closets instead of one; I could have a chauffeur; I could have a maid; I could have this; I could have anything taken care of. I could get the best education I could get. And boy, could I be friends with the people in power, because I have something that they want. And I could even have a voice in those things." Now, those are all things that are tempting in a way, but also a person with that much facility in a world that revolves around money, as far as power is concerned, that person could have experienced so many things that they could say, "I thought that somewhere I would find some satisfaction, and I'm not finding it."

Usually at that point Lucifer jumps in and says to them, "Well, then your satisfaction can be found in being a humanitarian with this wealth that I have bestowed upon you." Now Lucifer moves in as if he is their goodness, their God – as if he has bestowed this upon them. And he says, "In order to keep you from being too dissatisfied and pursuing a truth in another direction, I'm going to say, 'I can give you more satisfaction, if you're beginning to get dissatisfied, by now using your time, your energy, your talents, in humanitarian efforts, in charitable organizations.'" Don't misunderstand me. Humanitarian efforts are about as good as it gets in the human kingdom. Helping others is about as good as we can get in the human kingdom – trying to give our energy to others. But if we are still into what it does for *us*, to be the benefactor, then it's not really doing *us* any good, even though it might help the ones that are the recipient. Funny thing is, though, the way the Kingdom of Heaven is designed, there's not one individual out there who needs help that doesn't get it. Wow! On the spot – if it's help that can help them. If someone asks the Kingdom of Heaven for help, and it is not the kind of help that would help them, sometimes they get it, sometimes they don't. Sometimes they'll get it in order to give them a chance to learn that what they asked for won't really help them. Or, they could *not* learn from that lesson and continue to pursue it. But if they go back to the Kingdom again and say, "Well, now what's next for me? What is the more right thing for me to do?" Then they'll get the lesson of, "What you asked for before, even though I gave it to you, it doesn't really *help*. It's not that long lasting in what it has to offer." The point I'm trying to make is that the human kingdom, because of what it has become, you can take advantage of the fact that it doesn't work *if* you're pursuing our Father's Kingdom. And this will come up again and again and again. Just as the world will turn *against* you if you start to separate, the fact that the world turns against you *assists* you in separating, because that is the way it is *designed* by the Creator.

Okay, where are we? What's next?

Student: Well, since the overcoming process has to happen with the personal guidance of a member of the Next Kingdom, what happens between visits?

Do: That's a good question. You know, what got Jesus in trouble the most was when He said, "My Father sent me here for your sakes. I can redeem you to Him. If you believe He sent me and if you believe what I say, if you believe the teachings that I give you, and you do those teachings, and you continue to approach Him through *me*, I'll get you there. Or, He'll get you there through me, because He has appointed me to that task." It's like He has assigned a *midwife* or He has assigned a *nursemaid*, a tutor – someone to help you through that. That seems to be the pattern, certainly in *this* Age. He certainly did that in Jesus' time, and that's certainly what caused Jesus to find Himself on the cross.

I've got to skip to another topic here, because there's something I keep wanting to bring up, and it slips out of my head and it comes back and I'm talking about something else. So, I'm going to just slip out and talk about it. I heard a pretty prominent television minister not long ago say if Jesus did not resurrect, literally, physically, actually *resurrect* from an honest-to-goodness *dead* state from in the tomb, after having been on the cross, if that *miracle* of resurrection from the dead did not occur, then *everything* in Christianity is a farce. That appalls me. I can't identify with that kind of thinking at all. That's certainly not of our Father's Kingdom. I mean, as far as I'm concerned, Jesus was no less who He was, His Truth was no less what it was, His Heavenly Father was no less than Who He is, even if Jesus merely staged that event to try to help them symbolically understand that if you followed the Truth, death is overcome – you aren't dying. I'm not saying that's what happened. Fortunately, I don't know. But what I do know is, it doesn't make a hill of beans which the case was. You're on the wrong track if you're staking your

relationship with the Truth that came from our Father's Kingdom on the basis of, "If He didn't die on the cross – I mean *dead*, so that any present-day doctor would have said, 'He is dead, dead, dead!' And then He came back to life and rose and here He was...if that didn't happen, then all that was a lie"? I say you don't know what He was all about. You don't know the Truth that He had to offer. You don't know His purpose in being here. Because that illustration had relatively very little significance to His purpose here. His purpose was, as He told His disciples, "Go teach about the Truth, give out the good news about the Kingdom of Heaven. It's at hand!" In other words, "You can get to the Kingdom of Heaven if you follow me."

Now, we've been talking about – the Last Days – meaning the last days of this Age. There's another way of looking at this, and that is that these can be your last days even if they aren't the last days of this Age. What is your concern? Do you want this to be your "last days" in the human kingdom? Or are we, out of fear of it being the end of the Age, motivated to try to clean up our act and overcome the world? Wrong motivation. I mean, we can take advantage of it, maybe. If it's a negative, if we do fear it, it can help us. But that's not the point. The point is if the Kingdom of Heaven *visits* you in any form, or sends a Representative and gives you a gift of the opportunity – a gift of *life*, a gift of eternal life – if you but *do it* (follow that shepherd). From where we sit, why would anybody not do it? I almost feel like if I were in your condition, I would think, even if it wasn't true, why wouldn't I do it? Why wouldn't I try it? Because what is so valuable to me if I know that life is so short here, and certainly if I've come into a realization that there are more possibilities than one little "bleep" as far as the human's existence in the human kingdom. Then why wouldn't I want to try overcoming the world if that's a possible way to get to the Kingdom of Heaven.

But that's irrelevant, because there's no position of argument. I can't talk you into this. I don't *want* to talk you into this. I have been assigned a task of delivering this information to you, offering this information to you, *offering it only*. I'm not to threaten you. I'm not to tell you that you are cast into the sea of fire if you don't do it. What is important is if this turns on a light in your head, and you say, "I must have connected with this information before at some previous time," or if you don't even say that and you say, "I know this is right."

Remember how we talked about when a person awakens they're "jiving" with where they were at a previous incarnation? We said, of course, if they haven't done much overcoming of the world in a previous incarnation, then their awakening is not going to be evident. And the more they have overcome in a previous incarnation, the more traumatic their awakening would be, because their awakening would thrust them out of the world if they had done a lot of overcoming. Where were we? Who's next on our list?

Student: You were talking about the times when the personal guidance isn't here, like between visits. I don't know if you want to get back into that anymore.

Do: No, I *do* want to get back into it some more. When the Kingdom of Heaven has someone present to offer that to you, then you have to be braced for what is ahead for you. And we have saved this to begin to talk about it in this Session 5, because it gets a little sticky. I mean, we've talked about only one aspect of it that is a little sticky, and that is the aspect of what happens in the relationship with the flesh body's family as we separate from that family, and how difficult that adjustment is. You know, when Jesus was here – we just talked about it a moment ago – those who followed Him, because of how their neighborhood, their structure, their families, the world around them was so upset by the fact that they did follow Him, and some of the Truth that He said was so blasphemous, that it found Him being crucified. Then after He left, those disciples were true to His teaching to the best of their ability... and the Truth was not very diluted for the remainder of their existence here.

If you know your history books, you know that most of the disciples, if not all of them, were martyred. There's some debate as to John; maybe John is an exception – the one who supposedly wrote the Book of Revelation. Now, I'm not saying prepare yourself for martyrdom. But I am, in a sense, saying prepare yourself for a difficult, difficult task if you come this way, if you choose to come the way of overcoming.

We've talked about how this information that is available to you is like a door that is open for a brief time and then that door has to close. Back in '75 the door was open for the classroom for about a 9-month period. In other words, there were meetings held and there was talk to the public for about a 9-month period. And that was in 1975! And from that time until now it's been silent...silent. Here it is again with these sessions that that door is opening for a brief period of time. Why a brief period of time? That's what I'm trying to explain, when I explained to you what happened to Jesus and what happened to His disciples. As soon as Jesus left, and certainly by the time His disciples left, in order to survive, the churches that continued to try to teach Jesus' teachings, could not carry them out. They had to compromise them in order to survive. Because the world out there would have responded too negatively to people continuing to break from their human "plants," separate, become grafts onto a Heavenly vine, and not exist in the world.

Therefore, I'm saying to you that the time that we will offer this information is short. We're not going to continue to hold these sessions for some time. We'll see where this goes, but I would suspect that we might have 6 or 8 or 10 or maybe a dozen sessions at the most. And where it will go from there or what shape it will take, I have not received any instruction yet. But I do know that the door has to be briefly open, and that you must respond to it in that brief period of time. Beyond that you won't be able to find us, unless the world somehow or other forces us into a circumstance that would be easier for you to find us. For instance, the media might tell you we're in such-and-such a jail, or we're confined in such-and-such a "nut house."

I want you to be sure, in case you wondered, that no group of individuals on the face of the Earth tries harder to live in accordance with not breaking any rules of the world – not doing anything that the legal world could find fault with us, whether it's the IRS, or any of the legal aspects of the world.

I'm going to let you in on another secret, and we'll come back to this. I'll let you in on just a little personal history of the two of us. You'll probably dig in and find a bunch of stuff. If you do hear it from the media, I'll tell you now, about 80 or 90 percent of it is totally inaccurate. But I don't say that in defense – you believe what you want to believe. Ti and I as individuals at the beginning were very, very moral individuals in our own standing. We felt like we were moral people. We felt like we lived very correctly, as far as how to treat our families, how to treat our neighbors, how to abide by the law. I could remember if I even had a friend that smoked a joint, and pot was illegal, I'd have wanted to stop having anything to do with him because he was doing something that was illegal. So, we were that preoccupied with trying to live in a way that wouldn't upset the world of Caesar, so to speak. I mean, when Jesus said, "Give to Caesar what belongs to Caesar," it's the same thing. In leaving this world to go to our Father's Kingdom, you try the best you can to not make a mess of the world that you're leaving. Yet in spite of it, sometimes we make a mess. And I'm going to let you in on a mess that I made when Ti and I were awakening.

At one time when we'd run out of money, one of our students said, "Look, I've got this perfectly good credit card here that I'd like for you to use for awhile if you can use it to help you buy gas." So, we used it for a short time, and then we got to feeling uncomfortable about it. And just about the time we got to feel uncomfortable about it, we learned, by a circumstance which I'll tell you about in a few minutes, that the card had been reported stolen by the husband of the student, who had said, "It's a good credit card and I want you to use it." But things were happening at the home of that student that we weren't aware of. In our naiveté we thought, "Well, thanks a lot, we'll buy a little gas with this credit card for a period of time."

Another thing that happened is that Ti and I were in St. Louis at midnight when the comet Kohoutek came along, and our car, the little old dumpy car that we had reduced ourselves to, died. When we left the world, we both had shiny new cars and we wore them out. One we left to be repossessed, because our heads were so captivated by what we were doing, we knew that we couldn't take the responsibility for it. We couldn't even stop to think about it. And here we were in a snow storm in the middle of the night in St. Louis, as I said, the night Kohoutek came. And I had a credit card of my own in my pocket that we knew was good. We hadn't used it, and it was in good standing. I pulled out the credit card and I said, "Look, let's rent a car. Let's have faith that the bill will be taken care of and we'll get on our way and we won't just be stranded. Here we are, we've got no car at all, and hardly funds for doughnuts." So, we rented this car and then we went on.

Now, you can say, "What are you doing"? Well, we were going from this little minister to that little minister, to this TV preacher to that one, and we were saying, "We don't know why we have this information, but we feel that we've been sent from the Kingdom of Heaven to tell you this and this and this." And most of the time what they would do is listen politely, and maybe offer us a meal and say, "What you're saying tempts me somehow or other as I sit here listening to you..." Or what would happen to us many times is someone would listen to us and they'd believe everything we'd say, and then they would part from us, and go have dinner with their family or something and come back with a completely different attitude, almost as if to say, "Get out of here! You're upsetting my whole life. I don't want to see you again!" Or they would say, "I wish I could go with you, but I can't. I just can't destroy everything that I am responsible for here." Well, we were so busy going around naively telling what we were doing, that in this town of Brownsville, Texas – right down on the Mexican border – we thought, "Well, we're going to let our story out to the media. We're going to tell the media what we know about the Kingdom of Heaven and our having been sent from the Kingdom of Heaven to help people get from here to there." And so we visited with this reporter and we set up an appointment at a motel saying, "We've got the most exciting, unusual, interesting story to tell you that you have ever heard. So come and meet us at this motel room and hear this story." Little did we know that that reporter showed up, without telling us, with the sheriff and deputies, and helicopters, and squad cars, because he thought that we were going to tell him about a major drug deal. Because that was the most important story that he could think of that we could tell him. And when we were to meet with him, we suddenly wondered, "What is this crowd of people around here? Who are all these people"? And we were getting vibes that didn't feel too good to us. So, we ran out of the room and ran to our car, climbed in, and scooted down the street, because we couldn't figure out what was happening here.

Next thing you knew, the helicopter came in on us with its megaphone and was saying, "Pull off! Pull off!" I don't know what they were saying. We were scared to death. Then we pulled off and someone from the sheriff's department got in the car and said, "I want to see your ID." And then they said, "Well, we don't know what we've stopped you for, but we'll tell you in a minute." What they stopped us for was because they couldn't figure out why we were running. Because here they were at the motel with the reporter, and so they were just holding us while they were trying to figure out what they were holding us for. In the meantime, they did a check on the license plate on the car that we had rented. And yes, we had held the car past the point that it should be returned, though we had written a note saying to the charge card company and to the rental office, "Don't worry, we'll return the car soon and the bill will be paid, and we'll take good care of the car."

You can say, "That was really stupid and naive." Yes, but we were so captivated with our task that we had blinders on to Caesar's world. We were so caught up in our Father's world and convinced that our Father wouldn't let anything happen to us – that that bill would be paid and we didn't have to worry about it. So, what happens, we get thrown in jail because in the process of doing a search on us they learned that Ti's name had been turned in for possession of stolen credit cards – the credit card I mentioned to you earlier that someone had given us. And they had just neglected to remove that charge when we didn't use that card. It was an old charge, but was still in the books. The student by that time had returned home to husband many months prior to that. While we were held in the Brownsville jail, they checked that out and they found out that the charges had been dropped on the credit card. But in the process, they moved Ti to another jail closer to the court where that credit card charge would come up if it was still an active charge. And they moved me to St. Louis. Regarding the charge card that I had used – the rental car company had dropped the charges. But I hate to tell you that an ambitious prosecuting attorney in St. Louis thought, "This is an easy case. I can make some points. This guy is as guilty as he can be of a stolen car." So, here I went to jail in St. Louis. Well, within about 30 days, Ti was released from jail, and boy, did we learn a lot from that experience.

I stayed in jail and the little public defender kept coming and coming and coming, and saying, "Oh, this is a ricky-ticky case and we'll have you out of here in no time, time served." And I was thinking, "Goodness alive, what have we done! Nobody's going to believe what we have to say about the Truth because now we're criminals. We're socially unacceptable. And who on Earth will listen to somebody that has a record"? And the little public defender came in and said, "It's Christmas time and I think that the judge will release you on time served if you will plead guilty. Then we can get you out in a hurry." I'd been in there 6 months when my case went before the judge and I was sentenced to 4 months. So, they owe me 2, in a sense. I mean, as far as I'm concerned, I was in there 2 beyond my sentence, but I didn't get any credit for it. I'm teasing, but the point I'm making is that Ti and I didn't want to do *anything* that could be questionable because we didn't want a bad light shed upon our credibility if we had this Truth to offer. But the fact that Luci came in on us to see that we were so quickly discredited, also acted as insurance for our continued separation from the world.

We had a new rule now. It was: How tight can our rules be to not again be questioned as far as legality or to not get in a circumstance like this. Oh, I'm sure that if they want to find fault with you bad enough, they can find it or make it up. I'm sure the design has some loop holes in it that they could find fault if they wanted to badly enough. But I'm telling you how – and Jesus taught this – that "if you follow me," you will lose credibility, you will lose respect from those that you had respect from. I'm afraid the same is true today. If we end up being the instruments of *your* overcoming, of *your* transition from the human kingdom to our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, I'm afraid you will lose credibility. If there's a reason for it to be lost, you will lose it. It can assist you. It can become the positive. It can accelerate. It can ensure your separation. Even though the situation always exists, as I spoke of earlier, that we can say to any student, "If you don't want to be here, if you aren't happy here, go and try to recover whatever it is that you want to recover. We'll *help* you try to recover it." Because, don't forget, in the same way that when you go against our Father's Kingdom, His rule is that, "If you acknowledge that you've gone against Me, if you ask for forgiveness, then I'll take you back into My camp."

Luci has a counterfeit of those same rules. Luci says that in his world, if you come back and you apologize for having been a part of that "cult" and having been duped into that stupid venture of yours and if you come and say, "I did wrong, I'll prove to you that I'll do right, I'll re-assume my responsible position in this world," then he'll accept you back. He'll let you back in that fold. I'm afraid I slipped and said "Luci" again, and I said that I wouldn't. But you know I have to share with you that in my conversations with Ti about that usage of "Luci," I felt like Ti kept saying, "Oh come on, Do, don't make such an issue of it. If anybody named Lucille or Lucy hears you do that, they can take it in the right way." So, I'm not sure that every time I use it, even though I'll try not to, that I'll bother to correct it, because I'm going to assume that it only applies within the context. There's certainly nothing wrong with the name Lucy. Even Lucifer was "Prince of Light" or "Son of Light." The name was a beautiful name. It's the *individual* that went awry that had that name. Now, okay, who's next? Where do we go to on our next question?

Student: If I've seen it right, I think we've covered the questions on our first list, so if it seems right, would we go on to some of the questions we had about overcoming?

Do: Okay.

Student: Is overcoming a moral thing or is it a behavioral difference between the two kingdoms?

Do: I'm glad you asked that. I want to be sure that our listener understands what this question is. She says, "Is overcoming a moral thing"? What we mean by that is, "Is it right to do this, is it wrong to do that, from a moral point of view"? Well, the first illustration that comes to my mind is our classroom. Frequently, every element that we have that can be used as a tool in overcoming, every element that has been given to us, we use as a tool in overcoming. Let's take consuming or food or diet, as an illustration. We've used every diet in the book that you can think of. And for the period of time that we're using a particular diet, we do it seriously. We'd really think, "This is a super diet!" We used a vegetarian diet, we used a fruitarian diet – not just for a few days – we were vegetarians for a long, long, long time. We were fruitarians for quite a while. We did water fasts for an extended period of time. We've done juice fasts. We've done Hippocrates' diet. We've done Gersen's diet. We've done so many diets that, you know, we ran out of books of diets to do. And while we were using each one of them, we were devoted to it. We tried testing this and testing that. But we then began to realize that what we were really doing was *liberating* ourselves. We were liberating us from our own likes and dislikes. So it wasn't that this was a right item to consume and that was a wrong item to consume. But by not consuming something that we really were hooked on, and consuming something that we didn't particularly like, helped liberate us from our likes and dislikes. And that happened again and again and again. So the path of overcoming almost eventually works itself into a path of "follow the leader" more than a path of overcoming. Because it's not that necessarily "this is right" and "this is wrong," though it may be more right than something else, because it's more healthful. Eventually, it seems, that everything we consume has a degree of unhealthiness to our vehicle.

Well, here those cards go, and there's that 10-second one, and I don't know where this hour has gone, but we'll see you in our next session as we'll get more into overcoming.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 6 (60 Min)

Well, there you are again. This is the sixth session in our series, and we're trying something a little different. We felt like we got an instruction to just take a short break after our last session and come right back and continue, because that last session seemed to go in about 30 seconds. When one of our crew went over with that card to hold up "10 seconds," I knew that their clock was wrong, that certainly we hadn't gone through an hour that quickly. But, I hope that we're right, that we do have instruction to proceed. And so we're going to dive right in and pick up where we left off.

In the few minutes that we did break, a couple of things occurred to me as I thought back on what we discussed toward the end of that session, and I want to dive back into a couple of aspects of our last discussion. One is this: We talked about how the door has to be open only a brief time. I didn't quite finish the point that if you really play it out in your imagination, that if there were an organization out there that was saying, "Move out of your world, leave everything," and some literally and physically *did* that, when you hear more about the particulars of what overcoming is, you could see that if it ever caught on, it would have a significant effect on the structure of things. And it would certainly be a threat and be detrimental to the system that Satan, or Lucifer, has engaged for society at this point in an Age. Let's take, for example, in the churches that began in the New Testament, particularly in the Pauline letters, that as those churches continued to stay in the same town and to teach the Truth (the facts), the Truth *had* to begin to be watered down and watered down, in order for them to survive. Otherwise, every last follower and every little church would have disappeared. And in order to protect our endeavor of change, in the same way, in '75, we had to disappear in order to be isolated. In other words, we had to be separated out, or lifted out, in order to be free to do what we had to do. And the same thing would have to happen if you continue to take an interest in this. And the further we go, if it speaks to you, then you would recognize that, "Goodness, I'm going to be shortly, literally, physically dropping out...dropping out of the world."

Another point that I mentioned briefly was the martyrdom that occurred 2000 years ago. I said that it certainly isn't necessary as an aspect of overcoming, even though the possibility exists. But I feel that I must mention that religions that elevate such things as martyrdom are certainly against our Father's Kingdom. Our hope is that if this aspect of the harvest is successful, we will be able to do it without too much interference. But if interference is *needed* in order to bring us more quickly to where we have to become, in order to be survivable in the Kingdom of Heaven, then that's the whole issue that counts. Nothing can happen to us, even though from a human point of view, certainly, things can happen to us. They could hurt us. They could throw us in jail. They could kill someone's vehicle, I mean if it got that violent. Hopefully, the culture we live in here at the end of the Age is a little bit more civilized than that, and we'll put to test, I'm sure, the freedom of speech and the freedom of religion and the freedom to worship God as you choose. It will be put to the test again, no matter how short a time the door is open. We're quite aware that that test will be out there again.

All right, on to the question that was asked as we closed out that last hour, "Is overcoming a moral issue or is it a behavioral difference"? We talked about how it's not particularly a moral issue, even though some things might be more right than other things because they are less harmful. And, in a sense, anything that is behavior not becoming our Father's Household, is immoral – it's wrong. But, in another sense, it's simply not an acceptable way of life. The lifestyle in the Kingdom of Heaven has no place for it; it does not exist. Therefore, if it does not exist, then it needs to be fluffed off, or it needs to be overcome. It needs to be risen above.

Let's say that in the Kingdom of Heaven, since babies do not come in through woman's womb because they – the members in our Father's Kingdom – are neither male nor female, and they seem to all be about the same age, then to still have a mindset at reproductive activity or sexuality, certainly, or even connecting with the family in that way, that is inappropriate behavior. Therefore, in that sense, it's wrong if you are a potential student, if you are in a position in your growth, if you have come to the point of wanting to overcome the world (which I feel that if you're still with us in a positive way, you more than likely have come), and you're probably standing outside that vehicle right now having a hard time with this because "Everything seemed to be going pretty well until I heard this. Now I can't sleep at night. I'm being shattered." And you're probably more indulgent in everything than you ever were before because you just don't know what's going on. And if that's the case, I'm afraid the earmarks might be there, that you might be marked, so to speak, by our Father's Kingdom to be a possible recipient of this.

But just because our Father's Kingdom gives you that gift doesn't ensure it. You still have to pursue it. You have to exert the labor. You have to survive. You have to develop the muscle. You have to be the one to make the choice to continue asking and to move forward, step by step. And nearly every lesson in the lesson plan comes with a difficult hurdle to make, a moment of unpleasantness, at least a moment. Nearly every lesson, not all, but many do.

Okay, who's next?

Student: Well, in discussing the particulars of overcoming, do you want to start with separateness?

Do: Yes, I'd like to go back to separateness. You know, in a previous session, we talked about how "death" is synonymous with "misinformation," "Truth" is "life." If you really went to the root meaning of the Hebrew word "death," it would be "separation from God." The actual, realistic definition of the term as it was intended when the language was created by our Father's Kingdom, and as members of our Father's Kingdom related to those human beings who used the Hebrew language, "death" meant "separation." And separation is, of course, synonymous with overcoming the world. I separate from the world. What we're trying to overcome is separation from our Father's Kingdom. We have been separate. Don't forget, what is it that's coming to life here? It's the soul. Where did the soul come from? Planet Earth? No. The soul was *created* by our Heavenly Father, created by the Kingdom

of God. It was nurtured by Him; it came *only* from Him. So, in that sense every soul that finds its place in His Household is returning home, like E.T., wanting to go home. If that soul begins to awaken, it knows "I'm going home, even though I don't remember anything about home. It's been so long, and I've been so tiny and so insignificant. And now I'm going to know what home is like, even though I've been separated...how many thousands of years have I been separated"!

More than likely, those of you who would choose to separate at this time and let us assist you in your birth, in your going through this canal to the other side, the pangs that you would experience would be unequal to anything that you have ever experienced before. And you can realistically know that – this sounds like we're trying to set you up to feel good about yourself, but that's not really the case – you came from the Kingdom of Heaven to do this. You have been saved; you've been set aside in our Father's Kingdom. You also got a briefing before you left on what you might expect. You got some assistance in picking out a vehicle that you could associate with to some degree, even from inception or conception. And now you have to take over that vehicle, dominate it. The soul has to come to life. The flesh has to become, in a sense, dead, have no voice, just be a living mechanism that will permit you to do what you want to do within the bounds of a lesson ground. So, separation from our Father is the number one, top-of-the-list type thing of overcoming. We're trying to destroy separation. We're trying to get back to our Creator, get back to our *only real Father*.

Now, our Father's Kingdom, in this particular Age, did associate with the Jews and later with those who followed Jesus (like we've talked about before). Remember way back, in the early parts of the Age when our Father's Kingdom even hovered over the camp, in a spacecraft, or a cloud, and related to them and gave instructions to Moses and to the priests. And the Israelites saw a fire by night, and they saw a cloud by day. It would move and it would follow them where they would go, and they would have a place where they could go and sit and concentrate on the lessons that they were receiving. So, in a sense, our Father's Kingdom actually had a Member from that Kingdom, in a vehicle from that Kingdom, nurturing them, taking them through certain lessons.

But believe it or not, the human beings that our Heavenly Father's Kingdom was associating with very quickly lost sight of the value of that closeness, and the importance of that closeness, and wanted their own way. "I want this to eat." "Well, I'm tired of eating this. I want to eat that. I need to do this...." And so pretty soon the Member says, "Well, I can't tell you what to do. You have to make choices. You're no good to our Father's Kingdom if I force you to do something. I can lay before you what would be best for you, but then you have to make the choice. And if you insist on compromising it, then I'll help you even pick your compromise in the least harmful way to you." And so, that whole business from Egypt and into the Promised Land and all was just making one compromise after another for the sake of the ones who continued to turn away from the will of the Member of our Father's Kingdom that was seeing them through that process.

Let's go on to our next aspect, ok?

Student: You touched on this, but what about independence, doing what you want to do when you want to do it?

Do: Well, I don't feel that I've really touched on it, because boy, is that a booger! If there ever is an influence that's certainly high up in the hard-to-overcome area, that's one that's difficult for many individuals. Lucifer certainly knows how to get a grasp in that one, because that's one of his strong points. That's one he likes to keep you thinking you are happy in and are doing what you want to do when you want to do it. Once you start in the overcoming process, you don't have that freedom. You have the freedom to walk out the door anytime you want to. But when someone is assigned the task of taking you through a birth canal from the human kingdom into our Father's Kingdom, it's not like the one who took the tribes from Egypt into Israel, making compromises because they kept insisting upon it. It's a different timetable. And the Member from our Father's Kingdom who is a Representative associating with you in that transition isn't willing to compromise that much and does not get instruction to compromise that much. They compromise a little and then they tighten the belt again. Because the object is: we have a short time to get a long distance. And in order to take advantage of the short time, then it does require very accelerated forward motion. And that accelerated forward motion does not leave the door open to compromise.

I can remember that in that Wyoming campground that I referred to, after those 9 months of running around holding meetings, all of a sudden Ti and I had to start saying, "We can't get anywhere. We can't have our little meetings. We can't have our sessions, if we're just so disorganized that this bunch is running off to the laundromat at this hour and that bunch is running off to the grocery store at that hour, and this one is doing that." So, we had to have a structure, for the sake of getting somewhere and having some instruction, and making a laboratory classroom out of it, and changing our vernacular and changing our habits and changing our ways. And that structure then immediately became an infringement on "doing what I want to do when I want to do it." And so the individual that was still dealing a lot with, "I need that pizza, we haven't had pizza for two weeks, or we haven't had pizza for three months, and we haven't been to the picture show, or when we do go to the picture show, it's not the one I really wanted to see, or I really feel like I need so much of this to consume, or so much of that, and I don't like okra, or whatever it is that I found on the menu yesterday."

To a large degree, the path of overcoming is one of *liberating* you from structure, and in a sense at this point you could kind of compare overcoming this world to a preparation program for "God's Astronaut Program." If we're going to a place where you can't just run off when you want to run off, have what you want to have, and do what you want to do, then you have to know that you have control. You don't need to have your pizza when you want it. You don't need to "cat" around for a couple of hours at night and run your car up and down Main Street. You don't need to do this or that. You have grown up to the point where your only concern is being a crew member, *being a part of a crew*. And whatever the crew is assigned to, whatever the crew wants to do, insignificant or significant, you are "crew minded." Instructions are given to the crew, and you as a crew member are crew minded. So, one of the major difficulties that happens is this difficulty of getting rid of what I want to do when I want to do it. Don't forget, it isn't really what *you* want to do when you want to do it.

This brings up an interesting point. In a sense, even though we're the little guy who has control of the option button, and because we have free will as to what we listen to and what we don't listen to, in a sense, we're "mediums." We're all "mediums." I don't mean like mediums in the sense of the Spiritualist church or the New Age mediums, but I'm not condemning them. They're at levels of pursuit of trying to improve their knowledge. But in a sense, we are "mediums." What's funny is that when we are in the world, since there are so many discarnates out there – so many individuals outside of bodies – they use our body to do what they want to do. A lot of times you've seen illustrations of that in a person. Psychologists and psychiatrists have written books about it, and there have been television shows about it – multiple personalities. Even to the degree that if a vehicle permits it, and if the soul that is supposed to be more strongly identifying with that vehicle permits it, those individuals who are in the discarnate condition will even come in and identify their name, and they'll be wow! all these multiple personalities.

When Jesus said, 'When your eye is single, your whole body is full of light.' And that means when there's only one soul in there – there's only one pillowcase – it's only *you*. So, it wasn't really *you* who liked to "run and do" when you wanted to do it. It was you permitting others to use you to run when they wanted you to run and indulge in what they wanted to indulge in, because they could only get *feeling* and *satisfaction* from participating in *your* vehicle, and in a sense, *cohabiting* in your vehicle with you, in order to get *their* desire taken care of. So, in that sense, we're mediums. Our desire is to become vessels – another word, same thing – for the mind of our Father's Kingdom, but certainly not in the sense that humans interpret "mediumship." Even though we would like to be able to kind of get in some unconscious or trance state and say to our Older Member, "Just use us, I'll disappear... You use us..." He says, "No, that's ridiculous. We're not that stupid. Come on, now. If you *ask* Me, I'll feed you information. If you're asking the right thing and it's information that I have instruction to feed you, then I'll give it to you." And in that sense, we are expected to grow up a little bit, and understand how that mechanism of information works.

What's our next question?

Student: Well, in overcoming independence, what about needing recognition or attention?

Do: Okay, in a sense this "wanting to do what I want to do when I want to do it" is a kind of independence. We said *separateness* is kind of top-of-the-list, and we'll make *independence* maybe somewhere close to the top of the list of something that needs to be overcome. And you said independence, is it also....

Student: Like needing recognition, or ego.

Do: Ego! That's good. Independence. Ego. I'll say that, believe it or not, even *that*, for the most part, is not you, but it's someone from the other side (a discarnate) who has not overcome wanting humanness, or it could be you, because you're still listening to that. A lot of times we listen to the influences that we're still into. So, we can't really blame the influence, because anytime we listen to an influence, then *we* obviously haven't overcome it ourselves or we wouldn't be listening to the influence, would we? So, independence, or ego, if I need attention, if I need recognition, if I want to amount to *something*, then these are the qualities that were taken from the human kingdom, even into our Father's Kingdom long, long, long, long time ago by someone called Lucifer. He still couldn't get his eye off of himself, wanting to be somebody, being impatient with his assigned tasks, his being a member of a crew, his having to wait for instruction to come down, and he wanted to be somebody. He wanted to develop. And then that meant that he didn't trust in the One who was taking him through development. A lot of overcoming is a matter of patience – a matter of waiting. I mean, we spend a lot of time waiting, learning to overcome being disturbed by waiting or threatened by waiting. But independence is certainly synonymous with separateness. It's certainly synonymous with ego, selfishness, wanting attention, wanting to have identity, wanting to have its own flock, wanting to have its own corporation. So, yes, if that's something you've had to deal with, that you have not overcome, and most have to deal with it to a degree when they are in the human kingdom, then this is another on our list of helping you understand some of what you are up against if you still need that recognition, or if you still need that independence, that separateness.

What's next on our list?

Student: Well, what about rebelliousness?

Do: I'm afraid that I would pretty much treat rebelliousness as just a side "symptom" of independence. Rebelliousness is just a next step of independence. It says, "I wanted to do it and you didn't let me do it, so I'm going to rebel." And, unfortunately, then, you find yourself on the threshold of the Next Level saying to you, "I can't force you to do it. This isn't the name of the game, of forcing someone to do it. I can't make you, make you, make you do it. You have to make me, make me, make me rehelp you, rehelp you, rehelp you." The initiation has to come on the part of the seeker. Repeatedly, repeatedly. If the thirst is weak, boy! are we in trouble. If the desire to change is weak, are we in trouble, because the teachers don't get anywhere. When they see us going slow and they try to impose it on us, it just doesn't move. The movement forward occurs in direct proportion to the thirst of the individual, the desire for change, the desire of speed in that change, the muscle exerted to control that change, to rise out of that desire and discard it, and look for something better and be ready for it. And say, "Here I am. I'm ready for the next step, and the next instruction."

Of course, you'd be surprised. Those old tests keep coming back. The Next Level sends them back to us to be sure that we've really licked them and to give us another little chance to prove that we have. We can re-examine them. Sometimes they come back even stronger. We thought, "Wow! I thought I'd gotten past that one and didn't have to deal with that anymore." Then, some night, in the middle of the night, or in total surprise, you have something return that you thought you had really overcome and it comes as such a shock. But pretty soon you get wise, and you know that it's going to return, and you're prepared for it. But you don't think about it. If you fear it

and you think about it, you're inviting it. So, you have to block it. It doesn't exist. Don't even acknowledge it. It isn't there. And then when it comes, and you're surprised, you deal with it. You get rid of it. And then you learn to be quicker in dealing with it – quicker and quicker and quicker. At first you might make the mistake of hearing its argument. Then soon you hear less of its argument and less of its argument. And as you progress, you even begin to "smell" it before you can even identify its argument, and you put up a block for it. You put a big old Yale lock on that door before it gets to the door, because you could smell that particular quality or characteristic returning that you had once listened to.

What's next on our list?

Student: It occurred to me when you were talking about independence – will our viewers be left feeling a void if they get rid of their independent thinking?

Do: No, I'm glad you brought that up. Yes, that's good. You know, when you run around in the human world, all of these discarnates that are using you to be their medium, and they're having their own pleasures through you, are also really making a place for you in the world. I mean, they give you identity. They give you success and careers. For example, it does not mean that if a spirit is in a vehicle and that spirit very quickly is a child prodigy at the piano that that spirit was necessarily a good pianist in the lifetime. That spirit may have had just a little bit of piano experience in a previous lifetime. And then the spirit of a real proficient pianist says, "I've found a vehicle (body) that has enough proficiency that I think I can hop into, and boy can we go." And then does that vehicle, and that spirit, get excited, because here comes a pianist (discarnate) in and this person has developed into just an astounding success as a pianist. Actually, any of those spirits *can* take possession if they want to. A lot of them don't really want to take possession. They just want to use a vehicle. Because once you take possession, then you're *responsible* for it, and you've also endured running everybody else off – all these other cohabitating influences that were trying to utilize that soul. But that independence thing, like I said, really wasn't independence. It was these other influences – these other discarnates – using you to accomplish what they want to accomplish. So, to answer the question, as you run those guys off, you begin to lose your talents, you begin to lose your identity. Everyone arrives at a condition where they say, "I just don't know who I am anymore. I've just lost everything." And even though that can seem so traumatic to them, it's the best place they can find themselves. Because at that point, they can turn right around and say, "I must be succeeding in this task of overcoming."

What do I want to be? I want to be putty. I want to be putty in the hands of my Heavenly Father's Kingdom. That's what I said I craved. Now, here I'm put to the test. Do I crave that? Do I care about I, I, I...or do I want only to be a servant? Do I even want to be *a servant*, or do I just want to be any servant? Do I want to be available? Am I satisfied with being available and not interrupting, not causing problems, but being someone who can contribute? Maybe if all I can contribute is to mix the batter for the cake, then can I do it without causing problems with the other crew members? Can I do it in a right relationship with them? Or do I want to shine somehow?

All this effort that's been made by metaphysicians and certain New Age groups to have life readings and to try to help people identify with their past, I'm afraid, does more harm than it does good. It doesn't do any harm to know that you've more than likely had a past and it might have been a lengthy one, but if I connect you with that past and try to bring it into realism, I can also turn on old buttons that you worked hard to turn off. I can remind you of your alcoholism, or I can bring it back into place, or I can remind you of whatever it was that you worked so hard to overcome. And knowing that past is of no significance. There's only one past that is of significance to you, and that is *your past relationship with your Heavenly Father, and His relationship with this kingdom, His relationship with His Representatives, your relationship with His Representatives, His Kingdom, and anyone else that was associated with His Kingdom that you have come into contact with – that's the only past that is of any significance to you.*

I believe that Ti and I can safely say that we cannot remember, nor do I expect that we will remember when we're back in the activity of our Father's Kingdom, that we will see a posting of a piano concert anywhere, or that we'll see a posting of an NFL football game, or of the Presbyterians, or of any other profession that I could think of that exists in this kingdom level and does not exist in that one. Now, I'm not condemning those things. They were lesson grounds – they were stepping stones – they were places to get into, learn from, and get out of, and to rise above, to see through, to get new values and see that they weren't as valuable as you thought they were. A real irony here is that from our Father's point of view, the most intelligent – or what humans would call the most intelligent – people, and the most schooled people, and the most really scholarly people are most usually from our Father's point of view the most ignorant. Frequently, the person who has no schooling at all, who might at this moment be a street person or a wino or live in the sticks in the Appalachian Mountains, but sit out on that little mountain and talk to their God all the time and wonder why it is that they feel guilty about some of the conduct that goes on in their life and in their household, and sometimes the most simple people that deal with the most simple problems get closer. And they usually *are* simple people dealing with simple problems also *because* of their relationship with their Father. Don't forget that the growth pattern is: When I *ask*, He usually presents me with something that I could see as a problem or I can see as a positive and move forward from that.

What's next on our overcoming list?

Student: If you think we've covered independence, for the moment, shall we move on to overcoming sensuality?

Do: I'm sure we'll come back to independence, but sensuality is such a big, big picture, and it is so separate from our Father's Kingdom. It is so inappropriate for our Father's Kingdom, because, as we have discussed, the reproductive system is not existent in our Father's Kingdom. Of course, sensuality has many aspects, if you consider all of the senses – the emotions, the moods, the needing of affection, the needing of attention – all those are aspects of sensuality. And so is the indulgence in stimulants, in needing your coffee, or needing your alcohol, or needing your booze, or whatever it is that you like to hide in. But, let's narrow sensuality down for a few minutes to sexuality, because it's certainly as major an issue for humans, if not *the* area, that Satan works the hardest to keep

you addicted to. I don't know of a human that isn't addicted to sensuality and sexuality. Of course, if they weren't, they wouldn't be a human, so I'm pretty safe in saying that.

Now, I must in all fairness question what I just said, because there might be some, certainly some monks and nuns and hermits and ones in all kinds of different religions, who keep that intact. I have to talk about something here for a moment that I feel is abominable to the Kingdom of Heaven. You know, I've read of groups that are pretty esoteric, pretty hidden, like certain Essene groups and certain monastic orders and certain isolated religions, that would even go so far as to stimulate their sexuality, as if by stimulating their sexuality it somehow or another sent that energy force, that kundalini, into the brain and caused more capacity for enlightenment or development. That's a counterfeit of the truth. It is true that as you restrict yourself and separate from sensuality and sexuality, and as you close that door totally, and those hormones stop acting in your vehicle, and even when they act, you don't hear them and you don't give in to them in the least, it is true that then you move into a greater capacity for higher knowledge and higher understanding and more muscle and more strength to deal with things other than sensuality and sexuality. But the counterfeit of that is to, in some sort of ridiculous way, stimulate sensuality or sexuality for some kind of spiritual trip that is hideous to our Father's Kingdom. That's a perversion of the way control was designed to come. I hate to, but I must address that directly. That is not the truth. Even though, certainly, Ti and I investigated it – Ti and I investigated it seriously. We studied it as we studied everything else during the period of our awakening, and it was made so clear to us that it was not of our Father's Kingdom.

Now, sensuality...I think the next place to begin on this is probably to discuss love, because Satan has humans confuse love with sexuality. And love in our Father's House has no relationship with sexuality. One illustration that was given to us to think about was: if you're from my Father's House, you cannot imagine yourself in a position of being in the act of sexuality in full, broad daylight, and while in the act look up at your Heavenly Father and say, "I know that I am only expressing your love." When you become a candidate for our Father's Kingdom, in a sense, our Father then begins to get your eyes focused on His Kingdom and says, "I'm a jealous God. For a period of time, you might have thought you loved Me more than you loved those other things, but if you're going to get into My House, you have to love *only* Me, you can't love anything else out there. You love only Me. I don't have sex," He says. "I'm not a sexual creature. I don't even have the plumbing for it. We don't *do* that kind of thing. Therefore, it's obviously not an expression of love, as far as I'm concerned."

For a while in our classroom, after Ti first left her vehicle and I was still trying to get out of the shock of it and help the students through the shock of it, if I was gone from them for a period of time and I returned, I would hug them and try to show my affection for them. And after a while, I began to feel, "This is inappropriate. We need to get past this. This is less than right. It may not have done any harm for a period of time, but it's inappropriate. The band-aid might have worked, but we don't need the band-aid any longer." That doesn't mean that we don't love each other. We do love each other if our Father desires for us to love each other, and to the degree that is right from His eyes for us to love each other. But we don't love each other certainly in any physical nature where we need to touch or we need to hold hands or we need to hug or we need to kiss. We don't need those things. And it's certainly safer to avoid them during this more advanced position of overcoming, because in some we might innocently retrigger something. If they were permitted to engage in touching or hugging or even kissing on the cheek, it would re-engage something that they have worked very hard to overcome. So, we certainly don't want to re-engage an old addiction. And withdrawing from the drug of sensuality and sexuality is as difficult a withdrawal, if not more difficult, than any other withdrawal. It's tough. And Satan keeps sending it back again and again and again, to test you. Because those hormones keep being stimulated, even by things you might consume, by a commercial that you might see on television. I mean this day and time, from toothpaste to trousers, everything is done based upon the sexual appeal of something. There's hardly a commercial on TV that isn't based on sexual appeal.

So, sensuality has so many aspects to it. But remember, since it is not a behavior that even exists in our Father's Kingdom, then to someone who's trying to get from here to there, it's something we have to go through the withdrawal of, we have to overcome, we have to rise above, we have to have *in control*, and we get help having it in control. We don't need to fall off the wagon. We learn to not even listen to it. We learn to quickly turn our head if a magazine catches our eye in a supermarket that has pictures on it that would have triggered the vehicle in a previous time, then we quickly don't see it. If a television show or a movie has a moment of sensuality, you know, it's almost as if a movie can hardly hit the marketplace if it doesn't have a certain amount of scenes in it of sensuality or sexuality. And if you've really advanced in the process of overcoming, you're very sensitive to those vibrations, and you're very uncomfortable with those vibrations. You have to quickly just turn away. You don't need to stand up and wave a flag or shout at the audience and say, "Oh, turn that film off." But you certainly need to have control of your eyes, not let the vehicle see it, not let it even play internally in your head.

When Jesus said, 'When someone looks upon someone lustfully, they've committed the act,' that meant that there's no difference. So, if we do that act even in our head, we certainly haven't overcome the act. This is one step; we're not doing the act physically. But, that's just one step. Another step is not even permitting those thoughts, those images, to come into our head. So, it's a big item. It's a major item. It has many, many facets and many lessons. Now, I've mentioned things like movies and magazines, and the fact that we don't just go where we want to when we want to go. You could think that we live a pretty sterile existence, but it's only as sterile as we like it. I don't mean for you to misunderstand that. We view a lot of television, we go to movies, we have a lot of variety in the things that we consume. We have a lot of times when we sit and have lessons and meetings, even when we're broken into separate groups in different places. We have all kinds of things given to us that serve as the vehicle for our lessons.

It's true that if we have to deal with a lot of restlessness, then we have to get control of that. We have books to read, not only Bibles, but all kinds of books to read. Just about everything that you can think of, but certainly not books that would trigger or turn on old weaknesses that we're working so hard to overcome. Even though some of the books we've had might have some pages in it that we may skip over. That is the same as when different ones in the class will climb in a vehicle (car) and go to the movie. They know that they can see that movie and they can turn

off a scene. But they also do censor the movie to the degree that if the movie has too much of that in it, they consider it off their list. They don't want to see it. It's not worth it to them.

Oh, while I'm thinking about a movie, I have to bring up that the class recently saw the movie "Hook," and it was interesting. Of course, Hook represents evil, or Satan, and Peter Pan represents the good guy. When Hook had Peter's rightful son in his presence, he wanted really to see if he couldn't get Peter's children to see him as father and to imitate him. He didn't have much success with Peter's daughter. She couldn't quite stop doing anything but missing Peter. But because the son didn't really understand much about Peter as his father, the son for awhile "bought into" Hook, because Hook gave him so much attention and elevated him so, as does Satan. He gives you a lot of attention. He elevates you so, and he even lets you imitate him. He can give you all kinds of success and authority and power and things of *this* world. But as soon as Peter came back in the picture, and Peter's son really began to see Peter for what he was, the son apologized to his father, and he said, "I'm yours. Hook is not my father." And he quickly realized how much he had gone astray. And, of course, Peter felt guilty, because Peter felt like he hadn't really let his son know him. That what his son knew of him wasn't enough to win him. So, Peter certainly understood how his son could go for Hook. Well, I'm sorry. I had to bring that illustration up. It was a good one. And the movie had a lot of good parallel lessons in it as far as the conflict between good and evil are concerned.

What's next on our little list? Were there some particulars about sensuality that we were going to bring up?

Student: Well, yes, would you want to say something about costume, and jewelry?

Do: (Laughs) Okay. This gets into an area where some of you could say, "Oh, those who are with this Representative, or with this group, or with this cult, seem to have an identity." We have a kind of identity that is trying to *not* have another kind of identity. Since we're moving into a world that is genderless, then we try to not be associated with the gender of our vehicles. Females are not trying to look like males. Males are not trying to look like females. They're trying to be neither. They're trying to be both – in the *purest* sense, but not in the human sense. So, what do we do? An aspect of human female consciousness would be to use a certain amount of makeup, tend to the hair, go to the beauty parlor, spend time on the rollers, earrings, jewelry, tight waist, short skirt. In the same way the male consciousness would be to wear tight blue jeans, tight belt, tight shirt, cowboy boots, and be Mr. Macho or whatever it is. We are trying to have no masculine characteristics, no feminine characteristics, but in a sense, still sensitive and soft, but neither male nor female – genderless.

So, it is true that members of the class cut their hair in the way that's easiest to care for. The class members cut each other's hair so they don't have to go to the human beauty parlor; they can have their own barbershop wherever they are. Some are assigned the task of barbering because they do less "butchering" in the process than the others. Even though whenever I'm with them I question, "Who did that haircut? Who did so-and-so's hair?" (Laughs) "The neck's not tapered very well." But they do have a haircut that is pretty much neither male nor female and one that they can handle and is easy to care for. They can wash their hair every day, it's clean, it's off their neck, they don't have to give it any attention, and it doesn't attract any attention out there in the world.

As far as the clothing they wear, they wear pretty much unisex-type clothes, that certainly *aren't* tight fitting, and they wear a *loose* shirt. Sometimes the shirt is bought in the store in a department that sells items for both male and female. And sometimes whether you go into Marshall's or Ross' or some of the discount stores, you might find the same shirt in the women's department that you'd find in the men's department. The only thing that's changed is their sizes. But they want loose-fitting things that do not accentuate the waist or the hips or any shape of the vehicle. They don't need to color themselves. They don't need lipstick or rouge. They try to stay clean and neat and well taken care of and try not to vibrate attracting anyone, but they also don't want to vibrate repelling anyone. They just want to be neutral. They want to be just objective. They try to control that vibration. And so, certainly it affects the items of jewelry, makeup, haircuts, clothing. And as hard as they try to kind of be *unidentified* in that way, whenever they go someplace and then they go back to that place again – for example, if a partnership goes to a market, then *another* partnership goes to that same market – inevitably, if they go to the same checkout counter, the person says, "Well, I saw you here just yesterday!" Even though they weren't the same ones at all, it was someone else in the classroom. Their vibration seems to be so different from the humans that they are mistaken for each other frequently. We try so *hard* not to have the clothes look alike, and in spite of our effort, the class members all seem to look alike in the eyes of others, and so we try to work hard at not doing that, or at least knowing that that possibility exists.

But, you have to examine – you have to say – "Do I need to *cling* to my femininity? Do I need to *cling* to my masculinity?" Because if you do, then you're not really *ready* to make this transition from the human kingdom into our Father's Kingdom. If you go back and read your scriptures, you'll find that there is no marrying, there is no male nor female, so it is a *genderless* Kingdom.

I'm glad we had a chance to get *started* a little bit in some of these other aspects of overcoming. We've given you a lot to think about. You know, as I look about, as I think about our previous session, as I go over it in my head, I know that we weeded out quite a few who watched that session, and of those who watch this session, we'll probably weed out quite a few more. And we keep wondering where is it going to end? Will we weed them out so that no one responds? And if that's what happens, if we're doing the will of our Father, then that's all that matters to us. We're not getting any points by how many might listen to us and follow us. We only want to do what is *instruction* from our Father's Kingdom.

I see those cards. That last one said 10 seconds, and that one now says 5. We'll see you in our next session and we're *glad* that we're here.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 7 (60 Min)

Welcome to our seventh session. These are going on and on, aren't they? If you noticed on the double exposure at the beginning of today's program, two students are working with me again today, serving as teleprompters or helping me fill in the parts of the big picture that I might leave out. Let's just get going and start with the first question.

Student: Who was speaking when Jesus said, "I will come again"?

Do: Boy, that's a big question. A picture comes in when that question is addressed that is monumental. We must address that question. Who was speaking when Jesus said...or another way to say it, *who* was saying, "I will come again"? There are a number of reasons that that issue is so important to us as we anticipate His return, or our Father's return – because we want to be ready and we don't want to make the mistake of wrong identity. I believe that in an earlier tape we discussed that you might be disappointed if you are anticipating some spacecraft coming over the Mount of Olives or someplace in the Middle East or in the Israel area, and it hovers there, or it rests over that mountain, and an individual steps out and comes down through the air with a flowing white robe and flowing long hair, looking like the picture that artists have depicted of Jesus and shows his scars and says, "Here am I, Jesus." Now I believe we've said something that some of you certainly could respond to negatively, or feel that it is blasphemous for us to say. I'm afraid that would be a trick that Lucifer, or Satan, would pull to have you satisfied with something that you're anticipating. Well, what did Jesus say? Not only did Jesus say, "I will come again," He also said, "if someone says that 'I'm over here,' or if 'He (Jesus) is over there,' or 'He's hidden there,' or 'He is on this mountain,' don't believe him." Well, what will we do? One says, "I'm coming again," and another one says, "If somebody says that He's there, don't believe him." So, how do we understand that? How do we put that together? Well, I'm going to skip to something that we're dealing with right now in our classroom and in our preparation of these sessions for you.

Yesterday we taped Session 7 and Session 8, and you heard me a moment ago say, "Welcome to our seventh session." We're re-recording 7 and 8 because I felt that in addressing Ti and asking Ti in the night, "There was something wrong with one of those sessions. What was it? What was wrong?" Around 3 am or before, the picture began to clarify in my head. I certainly feel that it was my Older Member clarifying it, helping me see that "I" had come in to the picture in an issue that we brought up in the seventh session. Therefore, it was necessary to do the seventh session over again, or it was certainly our choice to do it, and we chose to do it because we don't like to be off track.

We've talked about, before, that when *I* comes in, then *I* can lead astray. When *I* comes in, if it's *I*, Do, or if it's *I*, this vehicle, or if it's the word *I* being used and it is something different from what my Father, my Older Member, would say through me, then I'm off track. Now what was it that we did that we considered that was worthy of our retaping those sessions? I want to explain that to you now, because it *hurt* me. It meant a lot to me that I could so easily go astray and not realize it. What happened was that on that seventh session, I shared with the audience some of the overcoming experiences that this vehicle had experienced, some of the addictions that it had had in the world, and some of the difficulty it had had in overcoming those addictions, thinking – and I guess that was my trouble – that by helping you see some of the things this vehicle had dealt with that it might assist you as a possible overcomer to not think so poorly of yourself if you might have had those same addictions to deal with or similar ones to deal with. And yet it was made clear to me in the night, that for me to slip into a position where I am addressing something that this vehicle or even this soul might have dealt with, is to separate from my Older Member. When I separate from my Older Member, at the same time I separate from my Older Member's Older Member. I separate from our Heavenly Father. I separate from the Kingdom of Heaven.

Anytime *I* comes in and it's an identity, and my mouth is being used, and I'm discussing something that is unique to this vehicle, or unique to Do, or unique to whatever name tag was placed on this soul prior to its existence, even when identified as Do, then for the time that I am discussing that identity, my Older Member, my Heavenly Father through my Older Member, is not speaking through me because that was not the truth for *them*. If I speak of something in my past that was not my Older Member's past, then I am separate for the time that I am discussing it. I'll try not to repeat myself too much here, but maybe I need to continue to repeat in order to try to help you understand the complexity of this issue and the importance of this issue.

We discussed a little bit how in a sense we're all mediums. There are two minds that can flow through us – the mind of our Father's Kingdom, and the mind of Satan's Kingdom – and we try to sort it out. We try to move more so that only the mind of our Father's Kingdom is speaking, or certainly get into the percentages where the majority of that mind that is speaking is from our Father's Kingdom. And then slowly we identify more and more what is *not* of our Father's Kingdom, and we abort it, and we abort it, and we separate from it.

A very key issue in separating from what is not of our Father's Kingdom and destroying identity was pointed out to me in the night, in this particular lesson that we are experiencing, of how I went awry. For me to remember and relate to – even if I did it in my own head and did not voice it – something that this vehicle experienced or that Do experienced, or the individual that this soul might have been labeled prior to Do, is to separate from my Father. My Father cannot say through me, "at one time my vehicle experienced this...." I don't *know* what my Father's vehicle experienced. So, *who's* talking? It's obviously not my Father. It's not my Older Member. It's not my Older Member's Older Member. It's somebody else, and therefore, for the time that I am identifying with that, then it is not my Heavenly Father, my Older Member speaking. I am not a vessel – I am a separate identity.

When Jesus tried to tell them that the Father speaks through Him, and that He and His Father are one, He was trying to help them understand this same process that we're discussing right now. And I'm so *glad* that it was pointed out to me and I was reminded how easily I can get off the track in that way. Now, if I am going to abide by the rules of overcoming, one rule that is addressed in overcoming is: when someone begins an overcoming task as a student of overcoming, we leave the past behind. Whatever we have been is left behind.

We see clearly that we have to go a step further than leaving it behind. We have to actually *forget* it. We have to be *unable* to remember it. If in truth when Jesus told his disciples that when you have acknowledged something and you have asked forgiveness for your separateness, that the slate is clean, it is wiped, it is no longer there. If it is no longer there, then I can't remember it. If the slate is really clean, it is not there. If I remember it and dredge it up, I bring it back, I relate to it, and for the time I'm relating to it, I am separate. I am certainly not a vessel, and I am identifying with my past. In a sense, I'm almost triggering old responses, turning on old addictions. Now that may be an exaggeration, but the possibility exists. That's the reason it's so *deadly* for a student of overcoming to reflect on their past or reflect on what they have gone through – reflect on their addictions.

So, serving in the function as a teacher or even if these students serve in a function as a teacher for you in the future, they don't want to know your past. They want to know *nothing* of what indulgences you have had. And they will encourage you to not only put it behind you, but to make a point to erase it, forget it. If you believe them when they say, "Don't identify with it any longer. It is not you. I don't want to know of it," then why should *you* want to know of it? I mean if my Older Member, my Heavenly Father, my Older Member's Older Member says, "I don't want to know of it! It's not me. If you want to identify with it, then for the time you are identifying with it, you're knocking Me out of the picture," then why would I want to cling to it? Even now I feel that we haven't adequately covered this, and I hope that we can come back to it.

In the early manuscripts of religious material the names of members of our Father's Kingdom were secret. They were unspeakable. They were just identifying positions that only they knew and understood because they did not want to have names. It's also associated with what we will talk further about as *crew members*, because when we are a crew member, we don't want to be unique. We don't want to have or need special attention or need special scheduling. We want to only be a cog in the wheel. When I say *only* – a cog in the wheel is a *very significant item* when you're in our Father's Kingdom serving as a member of a crew. But I'm afraid that I would be suspicious of anyone that would come and say, "I am Jesus, here I am." And Jesus *warned* them of that. He said, "Don't believe it if anybody says that they are me." That should make us recognize, oops, He's not going to come identifying Himself as that individual. He's going to come as He tried to do before – identifying only as a vessel, or not identifying at all, but merely *being* a vessel, and therefore only His Father is speaking. Only His Father can speak those things that are true, and would represent His Father's experiences.

Now that doesn't mean we need to ignore all that Jesus experienced, because much if not most of what Jesus said and Jesus experienced was His Father speaking. Let's say, for example, if Jesus made reference to being the son of Mary and Joseph, or "this is my mother," was that the mother of His Father? Was Mary the mother of His Father? No, Mary wasn't the mother of His Father. So, for the moment He made that reference, it was a vehicular reference, it was not His Father speaking. Therefore, He was, for that moment, less than a vessel. I'm not criticizing Him. I do that *more* than He did it, I would imagine, and I am learning. Look at what just happened to us, we just simply had this lesson within the past 24 hours. It was only this morning that this lesson was clarified to me so much. Ultimately, if I have your eye at any point on this vessel, even identifying with Do, then I am not succeeding at becoming a pure vessel. The test of whether or not I am able to be used as a vessel, or if my Father is being able to use me as a vessel, is if something is coming in or coming through, or behavior is happening that is not the same as could be applied to my Older Member or my Older Member's Older Member or our Heavenly Father, or on up the line.

This is a lesson we can't think enough about. It's so valuable to us because it's the key that opens the door to what is potentially ahead for us as an avenue in returning to our Father's House to become sons, to become servants. Because sons in our Father's House are not into, "I'm Tom, I'm Jim, I'm somebody else." We're not that. That repulsed me a little bit what I just did, because if I'm ever sillier than or if my mannerisms set me apart and they're separate and they are not what my Older Member would do, then I am being less than a vessel. I am cluttering the information that could come through for your sake and for my sake.

Identity... The closer we get to a significant position in our Father's Kingdom, the more enlarged or magnified the danger is in the slightest degree of separateness. That's what happened to the soul that was in our Father's Kingdom that was called Lucifer. He still had separate identity. Now, I can remember that the information had been given to Ti previously that the standard in our Father's House is being raised (I can speak of this as history, of coming through Ti, because it was our Father speaking through Ti when Ti said this – I feel that it was). Because of the Luciferian experience, or because of that Son going awry as he did, the standard is being raised. It's being made more difficult to get into our Father's House. It's being made more difficult to be a good crew member – less likely, less able to go astray.

There's so much that I can't understand from where I sit, because even playing the role of teacher and a vessel with students and potentially with more students, relatively very little information is funneled through that Teacher role. Because only the information that is funneled can be helpful. Any information that seems to come through that can't be helpful in the overcoming process might have earmarks of being separate or unnecessary information, and I don't feel that our Father's Kingdom sends unnecessary information. That's what happens when questions come up that have relatively no significance, no real relationship to our overcoming. We can get into theorizing about things that might go on in the heavens that really have nothing to do with our overcoming. And we can play the game of exploring a little bit, but it opens the door to possibly listening to other voices or letting *self* come in, and/or playing the game of "what if" or guessing what it might be. I know that at times we, Ti and I, have guessed. When we do guess at questions that the students might ask, we try to say, "We don't know. We're

guessing. It hasn't been clarified to us." And ultimately, after discussing it for a moment, we usually say, "We feel like it really isn't important; it's of no issue here to your overcoming." What is shared is so limited – we know so little of that Kingdom.

But what's interesting here is another question that I know is on their list and I'll mess up their order of questions a little bit by going into it, but it's the question of *faith* vs. *proof*. Scientists frequently in this human world say, "I will believe what I see. I have to see it to believe it. I can't accept this religious concept of believing something on faith or just because it's some legendary concept or religious concept. I believe what I see." And yet, how many times have the astronomers rewritten their history books because they thought they had seen things that meant so and so were the facts and only to later find out that what they had seen *didn't* mean that, it meant something else. And then later to only understand that even that was off, and have to continually rewrite their books, even though they are the ones that say, "I believe what I see." You don't know what you see when you see it. We can all misjudge what we see. We think we know when we see something.

Now, *faith* is an interesting thing. We discussed a little bit before the session began, of this question of faith and proof, and I asked, "What are those scriptures that people refer to in that faith hypothesis or thought"? And the student said, "*Faith* is the evidence of things unseen," and went on to say something more. And then another one on that same topic said, what was it?

Student: Well, I thought it was, "Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word." Is that it?

Do: The word of God. That's right. Okay, let's discuss that a moment. *Faith is evidence of things unseen*. We can stop right there. *Evidence*. Evidence sounds like something that humans use in the courtroom as proof, a significant enough proof that if there's enough evidence, then someone can say, "That's the fact. It merits a verdict of guilty," or whatever it is, based on *evidence*. As we relate to the Kingdom of Heaven, they don't let us know about them on the basis of what they show us, even though what we see and what they do show us (if we can in our own thinking give them credit for it), we see evidence of their magnificent plan in their design. I can't imagine that any human surgeon who has dissected the human body could think that that could just be a happenstance of nature. Nature? I mean, where is the proof in what nature came from? Just a happenstance in evolution of what? That doesn't make sense. And I'm not saying that our Father's Creation doesn't also have certain aspects of evolving. But we do have evidence of things that certainly seem to have some relationship to minds beyond the human concept. It's pretty obvious that humans didn't create humans at their beginning, that it had to be a result of something. And to think that they were a result of a "big bang" or some "happenstance" is pretty far-fetched. Even though I can imagine that if there was a bang, then it was because the Creator did a bang, and knew at that bang exactly how to have it all end up with the evidence of things that we could actually see. But as we try to get closer to our Father's Kingdom, the funny thing is, He seems to have designed it so that we have to get there more on a basis of *faith*.

Now, if *faith* is evidence of things unseen, a good example of that would be: as we are fed information concerning the workings of the Kingdom of Heaven and the workings of overcoming, the more that picture grows and grows and grows, and begins to just *amaze* us and *astound* us, because these intricate pieces of the puzzle begin to fit together in that picture, and soon that picture is so magnificent, so beyond anything we could have *dreamed* of, that it is *evidence* of things unseen. Therefore, it is proof to us. We don't need to base proof on what we can see, and the reverse occurs. Let's say that in our Father's Kingdom they also might use pieces of transportation that we might call spacecrafts, or advanced forms of spacecrafts, that certainly humans wouldn't have the capacity to build or use. And a human might have witnessed seeing that spacecraft and say, "I saw that," but he wouldn't necessarily know what he saw or what the source of it was. And yet within our classroom, and certainly this teacher sitting here can say honestly, "I don't remember seeing a spacecraft that clearly, even though there's something in the remembrance of it there and so much information has been shared with me that I seem to know, beyond a doubt, that in our Father's Kingdom they use physical means of transportation in those spacecrafts." I guess what I'm saying is that we seem to know more about the reality of something we haven't seen than someone who has seen it. So, the basis of faith works.

Also another way of looking at that same issue is that you can't get closer to our Father on the basis of what you have seen. Our Father does not give you proof. I don't remember what session we discussed this on or if we've discussed it before, because now I could easily be confused since we're replacing Sessions 7 and 8 and doing them again. But we discussed at one point how an Evangelist had said, "If Jesus did not literally, symptomatically reach death that could be diagnosed as that by any living physician today, that He *died* on the cross and He was in that tomb, He was *dead* and He *rose* literally from the dead, and He moved and He was alive – if that did not *happen* then all that Jesus said was a farce." And we said, "That's ridiculous." That all information that we have says, "that's ridiculous," and that it has very little bearing on what Jesus had to say. Does it matter if Jesus even staged that event to try to symbolize overcoming death, or that when the vehicle dies, death is not reached, trying to help people understand. I'm not saying that that's what happened. I doubt that that's what happened. I don't care what happened. But I do know one thing, that it does not matter to us. It does not matter to my Father; it does not matter to the Kingdom of Heaven. We certainly wouldn't base whether or not we believed what Jesus had to say, what He taught, on whether or not He, in reality, could be diagnosed as dead and then diagnosed as living. It doesn't make anything that He had to say prior to that less true. We *know* that everything He said *was* true. That everything that His Father said through Him was clearly describing the Kingdom of Heaven and how to overcome humanness. 'If you're going to be My disciple'...and 'you can't even be my disciple if you don't even leave your whole life behind. I mean *leave it*, I mean *give it up*.'

We're back to where we were talking a few moments ago – about *identity*. If I have truly given it up, then I am not that anymore. Because as I came into His House, or I came into my Father's house through Jesus, then the slate was wiped clean. If it was really clean, it's nonexistent. And I will bring it back and I'll have to wipe it clean again if I refer to my vehicle's past. I'll have to ask for forgiveness all over again. I've re-instigated something that

I said I was no more, that I acknowledged was not in my Father's thinking, and I asked to be cleansed, and was cleansed, and then I insisted on bringing the dirt back into the tray again and presenting it again. Now, the same is true right now, and we've just been reminded of it, that *identity* stands between us and our Heavenly Father's Kingdom. If, ideally, in our Heavenly Father's Kingdom all those members are like branches off of a vine or off of a trunk and leaves off of branches, then all of those leaves and all of those branches emanate from the Source – not only emanate from the Source but are that Source speaking.

We can clearly see that possibly the further a leaf is from the point of origin of life at the trunk, that that leaf might have less function as a vessel than a leaf that's closer or a branch that's closer. That certainly would be true if we are newcomers into our Father's Kingdom and we're going onto a family tree that's different from the family tree in the human kingdom, and we are simply a leaf and we are at some distance from, not only the trunk, but the beginning of the trunk – we can't even understand the beginning of the trunk. To try to understand, for a human to ask, "Well, who created God?" is as appropriate and as intelligent a question as for a dog to be able to verbalize, "Who created man?" If you told the dog who created man, could he comprehend it? He certainly couldn't comprehend it. And if the Creator told us of His beginning...? There probably isn't even a concept at the beginning that could be labeled a beginning. The concept of beginning probably was only an applicable term at the beginning within the range of comprehension of our own beginning as potential children to return to His household – servants, to return to His household. Therefore, we're going to be babes in His household, brand new leaves. Those leaves are going to be just as physical as they are in the human kingdom, but different biology, different molecular structure, different capacity, different mind, different *behavior*. Many aspects of behavior that happen in the human kingdom, mainly because of what the human kingdom has become, aren't even available to happen there. That's why these things are inappropriate, because if they aren't done there and we recall them or we're thinking of them, then we're pulling ourselves back into a past that does not exist in our Father's Kingdom.

So really, as we move into that Kingdom, we have to more and more whack away at totally severing from the past. Now if we really sever from, there is no "memory" of that past, so then we live only in the present of where we find ourselves in His Kingdom – babies, with a whole new World. We've destroyed the past. I mean, wouldn't it be appropriate at a new kingdom level?

Let's play the scenario that maybe even upon entering the human kingdom (I'm not saying this is true, but the scenario works), that a spirit might have come from a less-than-human kingdom as it entered. But wouldn't it be true that when that spirit reached the condition we would identify as the human kingdom, it then would have – if it was going to function in that kingdom – no recollection of anything prior to that? That would be its beginning. It would be a fresh beginning. It would be a babe in that Kingdom, or fresh beginning.

Now, the spirit can observe the animal kingdom, and if it wants to, it can go backward (if this scenario were true) and try to behave as an animal, even in pitiful ways that animals might behave that would even be beneath most human's concept of how a human at its lowest point should behave. The point is made here that when we enter that Kingdom, if we do it according to instruction, we're going to have a *clean slate*. Our past is gone. We've got to believe Him when He said, 'You lay it on me, I'll wipe it out.' In other words, we don't believe Him if we don't wipe the past out. He *wants* to wipe the past out. So, if we insist on hanging onto the past, who's responsible? Can we say, "Well you didn't wipe it out. You said you were going to." He says, "As far as I'm concerned, it's wiped out, I've *forgotten* it. I don't want to know your past." So, if you want to remember it, if *you* want to cling to it, that's your problem. Okay, let's proceed. What's next on our list?

Student: Well, did you want to talk more about the Essenes?

Do: Yes. I asked the students to bring them up because I remembered in a previous session a mention of Essenes. And I think the only reference that was made to the Essenes was in the context of relating that some modern Essene group (that I'm afraid that I can't even put in the category of the real Essenes) said, or I had heard or read that they had participated in stimulating their sensuality or their sexuality, as some Eastern religions teach, in order to come into enlightenment or to have the *kundalini* turned on, or the "flame of knowledge," or whatever, which is an abomination! It's a counterfeit. I think we discussed it's a poor counterfeit or a facsimile of how when you have overcome your physical or reproductive nature altogether and it's behind you and you don't relate to it, then you're no longer drunk by that drug and you can perceive information that comes to you, and much higher knowledge, and therefore you can reach up to it.

But back to the Essenes. The reason we are re-discussing this is because the application that is more appropriate for that term "Essene" can be used as we relate to hidden groups that existed in the Middle East in Biblical times. More particularly, there was a group of Essenes that supposedly resided in the area of Qumrân, where the Dead Sea Scrolls came from. They were (as far as a group is concerned that might be existing between times that our Father's Kingdom comes in an incarnate condition) trying as hard as any group on the face of the Earth to become pure and to rid themselves of their human nature and to try to get closer to the Kingdom of God. The Essene group that I'm referring to is an esoteric group of Orthodox Judaism. There have been books written that Jesus spent His unknown years, or some of his early years before his ministry with that Essene group. And whether that is true or not, it's of no significance to us. The possibility exists that that could have been used as a stepping stone. But my point in bringing it back is because I wanted to correct what I had said and not have you think that we think poorly of that group. As far as groups of believers and efforts of discipline within the human kingdom exist, we'd have a hard time finding a group that would be working harder at trying to be pure and to overcome aspects of this world, and to be more ready. And as far as I'm concerned, if souls are cycled back into the human kingdom at the appropriate time that members of our Father's Kingdom are there, maybe you at the other end of that camera were in that Essene community at one time. Maybe you were with Jesus at one time. If you know His Heavenly Father, you know my Heavenly Father. You know the same knowledge He gives to me to share with you, or, that He uses my instrument to express to you. And our purpose for being here is to serve those that have returned in order to complete their overcoming, to do the last little polishing up of areas that maybe are still awry and need

some correction, and present them to our Father's Kingdom. Where the human kingdom was wiped out, *obliterated*, they could start fresh – clean plants ready to serve in a new agenda as crew members that functioned only with the tasks that are of the concern of our Heavenly Father's Kingdom.

Excuse me, what's next on our list of questions?

Student: How do I identify which God I am praying to?

Do: This is an issue we need to discuss. You say, "There is only one God." And yes, that's true. But believe it or not, there are other individuals who say, "I'm God," just as we've discussed that there are some individuals who would say, "I'm Jesus." Does it not make sense that the camp in opposition to our Father's House would spend most of their effort trying to rob those souls that know that their rightful heritage is through the Judeo-Christian heritage? And there Luci's camp would say, "This is where we need to work if we're going to keep those souls from getting into that corporation that really is not aware of the reality of *cosmic consciousness* and *universal mind*. They're more aware of just becoming vessels, and just being a part of a vine, and not really having the opportunity to develop and become rightful 'gods' of their own." That vernacular gets kind of mixed up and kind of crazy and dangerous. So, how do we test in our prayers and in our meditation who we're praying to?

There are some prayers that might be appropriate for those who are not in the position that some of you might find yourself in, or that these in this classroom might be in. Because once you're in the possible condition of wanting to make a transition from the human kingdom to our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, at that point our Father expects you to be in a position of saying, "Your will, not mine" about *everything* – and of saying, "I only want to be an instrument of Your desire. I only want to serve in the function that is of Your concern. I want to overcome everything that is of *my* concern or anything that is separate." Someone in the human kingdom who has not reached that condition yet, might sincerely pray to our Father's Kingdom, unaware that someone outside of our Father's Kingdom might jump in and answer their prayers, particularly if they are praying for something that is of the human kingdom – praying that their mortgage might be met, or that they have more money so they can get a Buick instead of a Plymouth, or they can get a Cadillac next time instead of a Ford, or whatever the values are. But if their eyes are upon their physical needs rather than saying, "You know what our needs are, but I know that I need to ask You to supply our needs, then I need to examine if I think they *aren't* supplied when I've asked you – then I must have a misconception of what our needs are. We need to re-examine what our needs are, because You do take care of our needs."

I'm afraid that Lucifer has control of so many of those so-called leaders in the Christian world today and wants to get the rightful heirs of our Father's sonship, of our Father's Kingdom, off the track. He would certainly turn their eyes if he stands half a chance. And one way he can do it is to say, "Our Father's Kingdom wants you to have fine things and have wealth and have all of the physical benefits. He wants you to live a good life. He doesn't want you buying into this: 'you must be in sack cloth.'" A lot of that's true. But don't forget that Luci is so close to the truth in the things of his counterfeit. I mean, they are almost believable. You'll have to look at them under a microscope to discover that they're counterfeit. But Luci's camp would have those people try to tell the Christians who are trying to get closer to their Heavenly Father that, "ask for your financial needs and He will supply them." You don't know that He'll supply them. Who are you to say, "Ask Him for your financial needs"? He said ask in the way that you're saying, "Thy will, not my will, You know my needs, and if I'm looking to You, I must trust that You will supply my needs if I'm looking to You." So, it's a dangerous proposition.

Where were we? Remind me of the question again.

Student: How do I identify which God that I am praying to?

Do: We may have pretty well covered the question, but it wouldn't hurt to spend another minute on it. As far as I'm concerned, I'm in a position that has been commissioned as a teacher, to serve as a vessel, as a teacher for those designed to get into our Father's Kingdom. So, I can't really speak with much clarity or authority as to what others should be doing who are not interested in getting from here to there. But, if you're interested in getting from here to there now, in this lifetime, in the next few months, between now and the end of this Age (and we don't know if that's going to happen within the next year or when it's going to happen), if that is your concern then, as it is our concern, of getting back into His House, literally and physically....

We don't anticipate that we are going to lose these vehicles – though we know that if we lost them and our slate is clean, and we have overcome the world, we've lost nothing. We could still go to wardrobe in our Father's Kingdom and get a nice new suit that didn't even have that old kind of plumbing, and didn't even have those characteristics that were still going to have to fade away. So, does it really matter if we take this vehicle into that Kingdom, because they come and we are in their midst wherever that is – whether they are here or we are there doesn't matter. But if we are leaving the human kingdom and entering our Father's Kingdom, in a sense, our Father's Kingdom (or Heaven) is wherever our Father is and *Representatives* of His Kingdom are.

Where our Father is, and *Representatives* of His Kingdom, I'm afraid could also mean we would see the physical characteristics of their presence. We would see vehicles unlike human vehicles, except still the same image – that have arms and legs and stand erect and have beautiful countenances. We don't know exactly the particulars, but we know that they would be in a vehicle that was for all intents and purposes indestructible, even though it could be lost and it could be replaced easily. But whether or not we take this vehicle into that Kingdom and they put us in their lab and they zap it and it's changed over to one of theirs in the twinkling of an eye, or if we lose this one before they come and do that, and we get one out of wardrobe, it's the same difference. What's important is: how fast have I overcome the world so that I don't need to return to the human world. Therefore, I am in a position, if my slate is sufficiently clean as they judge it, that I don't need to return. I'm in line for one of their vehicles whether I get this one changed over in a laboratory or whether I lose it right before their laboratory comes and they pull one out of

their wardrobe that they have prepared for me and has my name on it, because it jives exactly with my station of growth. Don't confuse the issue of a name as identity in that place, because from their point of view, it's merely labeled to get a match, so that it would work for me.

You can be in the same mindset that we're in – that we anticipate entering our Father's Kingdom soon. We feel that what has been shared with us can shorten the days of the elect. If you have come here from our Father's Kingdom to finish your overcoming, then you know what we're saying is true, and you'll be waiting and craving to go full throttle in finishing that off, knowing that there is a short time in which to do it. Because of the time that we have had in preparing our lab and preparing our heads in our own overcoming, and because of what we have learned, the picture is so clear and it is so big to us and so much has been shared with us. Because in the time that we were doing it, it was a slow process, getting one item at a time. But now we see those items and we can see them clearly, and we can share them with you. Therefore, the Next Level through us sharing them with you, can shorten your days to such a brief span, in that sense, for the elect their days are shortened.

The "elect" would mean that you have been picked to finish your overcoming. You could say, "Oh boy, I placed such a 'high falootin' interpretation of what the elect is, how could I be one of the elect"? Well, if the Next Level picks you, don't question it. Let them be the ones responsible for that. I mean, look what they've picked. We can't take the credit for anything in our own overcoming. They've given it to us. They've fed it to us. If they hadn't fed it to us a step at a time, we couldn't have done anything. *They* did it. They gave us the ingredients, by our asking and by their choice of giving, so that we could be recipients of overcoming. So, if you are one that is prepared for overcoming, then you are as lucky as we are lucky and can receive their gift, and we want to serve in that way. We certainly don't want to interfere, and we were learning that we could interfere by turning on something that could cause you delay in that process. I'm so thankful that it was shared with us so that we can avoid sharing certain experiences we have had that might delay your overcoming process. If anything, we're just as concerned with your days being shortened as you are, because we're so eager for this task of ours to reach completion. It becomes fearful for us to think of the time that it might take, but we're not going to listen to that fear.

There's that 10-second card and we're at the end of this session. We hope that Ti has spoken through us.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 8 (60 Min)

Welcome to Session 8. I'm assuming you've just watched Session 7, or you remember still what was on it. We told you then that we're redoing both Sessions 7 and 8 because of some things that we learned in the process that we needed to correct. We're also redoing 7 and 8 pretty much back to back, the same way we did them yesterday.

I want to share with you a little bit of intimate information, because this is Christmas Day, and we're together – at least most of our classroom. For the most part, we're in one place and working on these sessions at this time. We'll have our experiment – or our consuming – together later in the day to be able to spend a little time together. I'm going to ask the cameraman to pan across these members of the classroom who are over to the side, as I talk for a moment, because I want you to get just a moment's glance at some of the class that's sitting there. They look pretty sober, don't they? (Laughter) Pan them once more and maybe they'll crack their faces. You need to get up on their faces instead of their knees. There, get where we can see their faces. Try that once again.

Okay, you can come back to me now. The reason I wanted them to do that was to also let you in on the fact that we had a little meeting in the wee hours of the morning, discussing our update and the reason that we wanted to re-do Sessions 7 and 8. I also asked them, since we are together today, to sit in with us in this recording session and for them to assist me by asking that nothing come out of this mouth, or this vessel, or this vehicle that isn't from Ti's mind, coming through Ti, and from our Father's mind, Ti and Do's Father's mind, as it flows through Ti and through this vessel. If they concentrate on that and help me by remembering that, then maybe we'll be less likely to enter into subject matter that is unnecessary or irrelevant or not on the subject.

To follow through from Session 7, we spoke fairly directly and personally with you as listeners at the end of that session. In order to pick that up, I'm going to dive right in and be personal with you again. I guess I realize what a *big jolt* it is to your system, even though you might have identified with it, close to the end of that last tape, as we spoke of the "elect," and as we spoke of those who are returning in order to complete their overcoming and enter our Father's Kingdom. Even though you identified with that, we have to also face the fact that as you think of other things and you do other tasks, that identification begins to fade. And the forces and thoughts of this world have you question, "Goodness, have I lost my mind"? and "What is going on"? and "I'm not sure I need to watch that next tape because I could be going down a dangerous road." Part of the aspect of "shortening the days" at the end – or making whatever classroom might be remaining a *short* classroom instead of a longer one as we had – means that the many tests we were put through, or this classroom was put through over the years, you're going to be put through in a very compact, accelerated period of time. And I know that it's going to be hard on your systems and difficult for you to make the adjustment. But I'm going to go right ahead and even bring up another aspect of it that will make it even more difficult for you. In a sense, it might make it easier for you, because we're facing the facts, we're getting right down to reality.

If in fact we are seeing that as our Father's Kingdom relates to the human kingdom, and as the history books tell us, they relate on a basis of *knowing through faith*. And because they can't have us motivated by proof, we have to *believe* in them. If you come this way, if you correspond with us or you let us know that this is something that you must do and you want to start identifying with us, as wanting to be a child in that Kingdom and wanting to rid yourself of your humanness, then you're very quickly going to also realize that you're going to be, in a sense, submissive. You're going to kind of present yourself as putty in our hands because we're representing that Kingdom. And I know this is one aspect of it that is hard to adjust to. In a sense, you have to face right now and continue to face, "Do I really believe that this individual on that camera and these students of that individual, are they really vessels? Are they really of our Father's Kingdom? Are they functioning that way? Is the information that is coming through them that information that I can recognize as from my Heavenly Father's Kingdom? Can I see the pieces of the puzzle falling together? Is it speaking to me? And if it is speaking to me, then I have to also accept the more difficult realization that this is going to mean that I'm also going to have to get out of a situation where I'm simply watching this tape and *do* the things that this is going to begin to require as we get more into the specifics with you. And so I have to really look very carefully and examine my own belief."

When Jesus said, 'If you *believe* Me, all those that believe on Me, and come *through* Me to My Father, He can offer you His Kingdom.' This is the same thing. I mean, you're being put to the test of, "Can I recognize this classroom and this individual that's on the camera as from that same Household that Jesus represented, *from that same Household*"? It doesn't require any more of you than that. Certainly, I'm not pretending to identify as anything other than a member of that Household, and I know that I'm of that Household. But the question is, do you know that I'm of that Household? And if you don't, I don't want to talk you into it. It's a good time for you to put away those tapes or put them in the garbage can if you don't know that. Because now *you're* being put to the test: "Do I recognize this information? If I do recognize this information and the information seems true, then I have to accept the packaging. I have to accept the "vessels" as being chosen from that Kingdom to serve in this function."

In reality, that means that I'm actually going to take instruction from these students and from the one that said, "I'm Do." And that instruction is going to get down to specifics and be very literal and very mundane, and is going to give me help in ways I never thought would be necessary in an overcoming process. I mean the "spelling out" of the menu that I might consume, or the objects that might be purchased to use to brush my teeth with, and when I bathe, and how often.

One of the helpers here brought up that the way I discussed partnerships might be confusing to you – you might think that partnerships go into the bathroom or to the clean-up area as a partnership, which, of course, they don't. But I just remembered they had mentioned that the way I expressed it, you might have thought that they did, and so we're clarifying that.

The point is, we're going to get down to the nitty gritty with you. If you come this way and you start asking questions, we're going to answer your questions. You're going to have to realize how mundane those questions actually get, and you're going to say, "Well, does it mean that maybe it would be more right to also wear loose-fitting clothing and not do the other things that we had discussed and...?" Yes, you're going to be tested with, "Can I accept instruction about the particulars from these?" That's a *very* difficult hurdle.

Look at how many *very, very* religious individuals had trouble when Jesus came and said, 'It is the Father Who speaks through Me, and I can take you if you follow Me. If you believe what He says through Me, if you believe the words that come out of My mouth, and if you're a disciple of Mine, I'll get you there.' The ones who had the most trouble with it were the ones who were the most religious, because they couldn't accept the packaging. Because the packaging that Lucifer had sold them was so tainted and so "Old English," and so wrapped in such spiritual packaging that it was unrealistic. It was like it had to be fulfilled. It was like wanting the bells to ring and the Heavens to move, and to be the beginning of a Spielberg film, something that really showed all the miraculous aspects. It certainly couldn't be somebody sitting on a video tape telling me that they've come from the Kingdom of Heaven to help me get there, and that in order to get there, I'm going to have to literally and actually face all the little things, the little habits that I have, and change them in order to be a crew member and learn what crew membership really is. And, yes, that is where we are.

And as we go through more particulars in this session and the next one – if there is a next one – you need to examine your mind set and your willingness to yield, because our interest is: this must be done quickly. Therefore, we know we're being used in the way we are presenting this information. We know we're being used to shorten those days. And that also puts the responsibility on those who might be beneficiaries of this to move very, very quickly, and be put to tests that might have taken us months or years to be put to. You'll be put to many of those tests in a very, very short time. So, we understand the trauma of it, and we'll help you with the trauma if you *seek* help in the trauma of it. But we have to also warn you and prepare you for some of these particulars.

Who's next? Are you next on our question list?

Student: Yes, did you want to talk more about crew consciousness and about breaking the habit of having something when you want it?

Do: Yes, the little saying that we say there, which is a big demon that we have to deal with: "wanting what I want when I want it." That sounds kind of funny and like a play on words, but it is a very real demon that most of us have to deal with in overcoming. And we want to try to help you understand what the reward is in overcoming that *wanting what I want when I want it*. A parallel we can use in approaching that issue is the astronaut program in the human space program, or NASA's program.

It wouldn't work too well if the Atlantis goes up on a mission, and they have a lot of experiments to do, and certain members of their crew have to knock out or omit certain experiments because the experiments require that they consume certain items (or "eat" – we use *consume* to mean "eat"). If they consume these items and certain members of the crew say, "I have a funny stomach and I can't consume those items." So, we have to knock out or omit that person then because he's not sure that he could handle the freeze-dried or the powdered formula, or whatever it is that they're going to be put to. And then another crew member might say, "Well, I get so sleepy I just can't stay awake when it gets to be 10 pm Earth time." We take him out of another test that can be done only at a period that might be registering on Earth as midnight. So, when we're getting rid of *what-we-want-to-do-when-we-want-to-do-it*, it's really the opposite. We're liberating ourselves from structure that is there because of our habit – because of influences that we have listened to that said, "I need *this* and I want that. I'm a morning person, or I'm a night person, or I mainly eat heavier foods in the morning, and I don't eat *those* kinds of foods or..." – all these ideas we have of *we like things our way* – we have to have them a certain way. The word here that we have to put in flashing neon light is *flexibility*. To become a good crew member, we have to have *flexibility* – so flexible, that whatever instruction is given to the crew, we can easily move into, even if it's "sit in a waiting mode." We can't say, "Well, I'm so impatient at times when we have to wait that at least give me some reading material. I can't just sit. And if I have that reading material, the lighting is so poor in here, I'm afraid I might have eye strain so...." All these ideas we have of what *we need* in this circumstance or that make us inflexible. If we're a good crew member, we are extremely flexible. Most of the work, if not all the work, that our Father's Kingdom does is done in crews and requires *extreme* flexibility on the part of the crew. It fits right in with what we talked about in our last session in also working against identity, working against separateness, working against uniqueness, working against anything that is still of the human kingdom.

Therefore, if what is of our Heavenly Father's Kingdom is manifest to us in mundane ways, as instruction for a crew of what a crew might do, what their schedule might be, what they might consume in any particular given period of time, it's not as humans look at the Kingdom of God and think: "If this is given to someone to consume, then it must be morally or the *Godly way* to consume." Here again, it's that "Old English" and that fancy packaging or that spiritual approach to it. They can't think of the Kingdom of God as being very practical, very realistic, and just facing issues as tasks come up. Now, if we receive instruction for a crew, then the crew, if it's going to work together, has to be made up of several appendages of the crew as a whole so that they look to each other and they don't trust their own judgment. They say, "What about this? Is this a cup and a half of this? Is this a level tablespoon of that? Is this three inches of that?" They don't trust their own judgment, because they know they can see things wrong, they can be inaccurate. So, part of crew procedure then becomes having a check partner, someone to check with. And that always extends – that partnership then checks with another partnership, and so forth. So, whenever they feel that the task cannot be stopped trustworthily at that moment of checking, then they go to a greater moment of checking, or greater extension of checking.

So, think long and hard about this business of all the ramifications of *what I want to do, when I want to do it*, and how that *limits* me – how that restricts me, how that knocks me out of being able to serve with a flexible crew

that has an agenda, a task to perform. And in our Father's Kingdom, the particulars about that task aren't all given up front. In fact, very little is given up front. They get one phase at a time and when it's completed, then their crew chief says, "We're ready for the next phase, if you're ready for us to perform the next phase." And then the next phase comes in. The phase may be just one little instruction given at a time, and if the crew members start questioning it, "Well I don't see why that's necessary." Ohhhh! Then pretty soon we're not really believing that it is crew function that we're developing here. We're interpreting it at a different level. We're trying to look at it from what it means to *me*. "It interferes with *me*." "I'm not sure I like that," or "I'm not sure I really believe that that's what we're working on here." And I'm afraid that all of us are put to that test again and again and again.

Is that really what these procedures are for? I don't know if we've discussed it, but our procedures change and they change and they change. Our diet changes and it changes and it changes. Our time of scheduling things changes. Our partnerships change and change. What we can count on is *change*. And it comes pretty rapidly. Change gives us new opportunity to be more *flexible* – that neon word – and so that a crew member can function well as just an appendage, or, as we use the illustration, as a cog in a wheel or a spoke in a wheel. If the wheel has a function to perform, then one spoke shouldn't sing louder than another spoke, or require certain attention that other spokes don't require, or have in its mind something different. It may not understand what the wheel is even performing. But if its head is in a right place, it doesn't even question what the wheel is performing. It says, "I can see here that we're performing a function. I may not understand it, but it's not my place to question it, and I know that I'll be more inclined to be in a position where I can serve if I stop questioning, because then I'm not muddying the air." I don't know if we've discussed it, because I keep getting confused about what we covered in Sessions 7 and 8 that we discarded, but we have to bring up here the issue of telecommunication, because...Is that the term?

Student: Telepathy?

Do: Telepathy, telepathy. Funny things come out of my mouth. I realized in listening to one session that I had said "an *on-hands* experiment," when I meant to say, "*hands-on* experiment." And I think in the sessions that we did yesterday, one came out, "Well I don't know what kind of *rat pack* you are," meaning *pack rat*. So, a lot of things come out backwards and we have to turn them around and try to adjust them.

Mental telepathy is a *human* definition for a kind of communication that is common in our Father's Kingdom. And the reason we have to bring it up to discuss it is to point out that we're not saying, "Oh, isn't that neat that members of our Father's Kingdom can communicate mentally." We're not saying that mental communication is the only communication. There's a funny little thing that we can look at here. We may not have seen that this piece of the puzzle fits in here, but when Jesus said, 'If you even *look* at someone lustfully, you've committed the act.' And you say, "How could that have anything to do with mental telepathy?" It has everything to do with mental telepathy. Because if I have a *thought* in my mind and I'm in our Father's Kingdom, it is *expressed* at the moment that I think it. It is expressed! And even though my Older Member or the other crew members don't like to invade my privacy, they *hear* my thoughts, because they have a communication of not having to use their vocal chords and their tongues. And so, since that is their behavior, that is their technique, that is a characteristic of the suit of clothes that they wear, of their physical vehicle that they wear, then we have to learn how to have *control* of our brain, our tongue, our vocal chords. Mainly of our brain, that we don't permit *thoughts* that would be negative or doubting or periphery or unnecessary, or that could clutter the air, because we're going to move into vehicles where thoughts *are*, the moment a picture is formed.

You remember how in our last session we discussed that when a picture is formed in our heads of the knowledge that our Father's Kingdom has shared with us, that picture is so big and it's so magnificent that it becomes evidence, it becomes proof to us of the existence of our Father's Kingdom. It becomes a picture that we can use to work with daily in our behavior, and that we can refer to, to refresh our memory so that we don't have to doubt the reality of our Father's Kingdom. In that sense, *faith* presented that picture, then that became evidence that we could utilize. So, all this is interrelated and connected up.

We're sharing with you several little different ways of looking at the same picture at this moment. So, mental telepathy is a very important aspect of crew participation – not letting thoughts enter our mind that can be an interference, knowing that our Older Member can read that thought. I mean, if we have that thought, it comes right to them. So, we don't want to be screaming, "Oh I don't understand what's going on here!" in our thoughts. "Why don't you explain to me what I'm doing here. You told me to do so and so, but you didn't tell me why." And so pretty soon we become as a child or an interference that really is not ready for that crew activity. We have to be put in more of a remedial situation because of our needless questioning and lack of trust and needing of attention, needing of explanation. It's something that we need to consider. Where do we go from there?

Student: Well, I was wondering back in Session 6, I think when we left off we were talking about some of the particulars, the techniques, of overcoming sensuality, and I thought we wanted to go back to clothing – the costume that we wear and some of the aspects of that.

Do: Thank you for reminding me of that. And if I remember right, we felt that when we were discussing costume or clothing that we use in the classroom to try to abide by the principles of how members of our Father's Kingdom would present themselves if they had to wear the kind of vehicles that we are still wearing, we left off, if I'm not mistaken, some little things that may not be that significant, but we feel to mention them. Like we mentioned double pockets. When we *can* buy shirts that have double pockets, we would *prefer* to, though we don't have a rule that says we can only wear shirts with double pockets. You say, "Why double pockets?" Because it kind of helps take the emphasis off of shape, particularly with a female vehicle. If they have double pockets, it makes the vehicle less obvious that it's a female vehicle. And if we're getting into a non-gender mind place and behavior place where we don't want to identify at a gender level, then double pockets is one little thing that helps us with that.

Another aspect of that same item is, where the length of our sleeves or our trousers might be. We've said they're loose fitting, and we don't draw them together at the waist. We don't like for shape to be accentuated or

exposed. We're more comfortable if our arm is, for the most part, not exposed. So, we'll wear our sleeve length either at the cuff, or at the wrist, or turned back a time or two. That is easy and doesn't expose that much of the arms. And we'd certainly be uncomfortable in shorts or what a human would call a bathing suit. You're extremely uncomfortable with this much exposure when you've wiped things out of your memory and you're moving into a new behavior. I just can't remember seeing a beach full of bathers in our Father's Kingdom. It's just that it's beyond my imagination that that would be behavior in our Father's Kingdom – to need to have a bathing suit or to expose the vehicle in that way.

Another thing we've mentioned in that same respect was the sheerness of a fabric, because if it's a sheer fabric, then it also has a degree of exposure, so we make a point not to get things that are too sheer. We have underclothes on both under our shirt and under our trousers, and none of the females wear skirts – not that they're trying to look like males. It's just that loose-fitting trousers, even though they might have come from the female part of the department store, loose-fitting trousers and loose-fitting shirts give us more of a genderless freedom when we don't have to think about them. And they don't make us feel masculine or feminine, because believe it or not, don't forget, males like to wear tight clothing and tight shirts and tight blue jeans and show off *their* curves as well, in kind of a ridiculous way. We are doing everything that we can do to not identify with a gender. Sheer, and I think there was even one other one – the open collar is one other aspect that we pay attention to. It's a trend in some human circles to open two or three buttons or half way to the waist, and we're very uncomfortable with that kind of exposure. It causes that particular individual to kind of advertise their gender, and the last thing we want to do is even be reminded of a gender. So, we would keep our collars buttoned at the top, or if it's too tight at the top and there's a second button near the top, then we'll use the second button. And if that's not comfortable to us, we'll go to another shirt. But these are all little finishing of details in talking about costume, which we had covered in a previous session. What's next on our list?

Student: What about avoiding places that would tempt a vehicle, like bars and clubs?

Do: Wow! I know that it's important for us to mention this, but these things are just so distant in our history to even think about. But in yours, they're not that distant, because you might go to places where you would subject yourself to vibrations where people certainly wouldn't be that accepting of your discussion of what you're about to do or ready to do. How could you be consistent with your new mindset if you're in a bar or someplace where the vibrations are that of intoxication, or thinking the kind of conversation that goes on in a bar, whether it be of the NFL game or so-and-so's pregnant or so-and-so is about to get married, did you know this – gossip and all the kinds of conversation that is common in a bar-like circumstance. The vibrations are so *beneath* us that we would avoid them like the plague. I can't count the times that we've gone into a place, even a restaurant or a movie that, by looking at the advertisement, we thought it would be okay, and we have to turn around and leave because we can't stand the general feeling that is there. It's almost the unseen presence that is there that seems to run us out. And we have to be willing to get into a frame of mind where we don't mind walking out or maybe going back up to the ticket office and saying, "I sat in there for five minutes and that movie is not to my liking. If I can get my money back, I would; otherwise, that's fine, I'll leave." But I can't count the times that we have done that at movie theaters or at restaurants or other places that we might go. I'm afraid we've even visited churches where the same thing has happened, where the thing that people would talk about would sicken our stomach because it would be so unbecoming to the instruction that we have received in our changeover from the human kingdom to our Father's Kingdom. So, the answer is yes, we avoid places that could pull us back into the world, and we try to confine our places to things that are uplifting, at least objective and not threatening to us. We don't try to subject ourselves to tests unnecessarily, by saying, "Well, I've outgrown that. I can handle that." We don't ever trust that. We make a point not to trust it.

What's next on our list?

Student: What about the structure of partnerships? How is that determined?

Do: Well, that's a very, very useful tool in the classroom and it's a very important topic to us.

Partnerships, partnerships, partnerships. They are valuable, valuable, valuable. We told you a little bit ago how they can change frequently. We've learned from experience that it helps to have a partnership, since a partnership is two individuals or sometimes three individuals who have asked their other partners in that partnership to help them in their overcoming. They ask. Part of a partnership is to involve the other person in assisting you in your task of overcoming. Now if it can't be done in sincerity, then it's a pretty lousy partnership. If I'm hesitant to ask someone, or even if I'm hesitant to have anything brought to my attention that I need to overcome, I don't know what I'm in this classroom for. If I'm trying to overcome the world, then I want all the help I can get and certainly a partnership is a place where I can get help in my overcoming.

It's true that in a partnership the members of that partnership are in two's or three's. It's interesting, if you think in terms of the New Testament, how Jesus sent his disciples out in two's and three's because he knew it worked as a neat partnership. They do solicit from their partners, "If you see me do things or even my countenance or little habit that I might have, a little idiosyncrasy that I might have, or if I treat you in any way, or I begin to gossip or anything that you observe about me that is not the way that we have been taught and that is unbecoming to members of our Father's Kingdom, I ask that you bring it to my attention." But what if you're in a situation where one partner is pretty sensitive emotionally and has a hard time dealing with it if the other partner brings it up in a way that hurts their feelings? Even though the one partner is trying to learn not to respond that way and not be so easily hurt – they have to get past that – on the other side of the fence, the person who is not very diplomatic in bringing up something that needs to be overcome has to work very hard at learning to be diplomatic and also has to question their judgment department. "Am I seeing a lot of things critically that maybe surpass our teaching and our instruction, and maybe it's me, maybe it's still my humanness that is finding fault here by some judgment at the

human level, instead of the way I've been taught by my Teachers or by my Older Members." So, you can see all the ways that can work.

One aspect of a partnership that is so valuable is to not have a partnership made up of two individuals that could easily fall back into being attracted to each other at the human level or in an emotional involvement or in a sensual involvement. I mean, you see these students here – female/male. I'm sorry I said that because they are *not*, but to appearances, their vehicles are. And he still sees with his vehicle's eyes, even though he's trying to train his eyes. If he lowered his vibrations, his eyes could see a remnant of female vehicle, and vice versa. She could see a remnant of male vehicle. And so it's an important factor certainly, for the most part, not to place vehicles in a partnership where they could affect one another in that way. These two students are not partnered, even though they have been given tasks where they are partnered for a period of time. They are partnered in the aspect of serving as teleprompter and helping me in this task, but when this task ceases or the session is over, or they're not studying for the session, then they go back to their other partnership, and their various partners might also be partnering for that period of time. But I'm just trying to help you understand that we don't put people in partnership situations that would test their overcoming, or put it to the test unnecessarily. So, if I'm still dealing with male/female attraction, even if I don't think I'm dealing with it, but my teacher might realize that I'm still dealing with it, then we wouldn't be partnered in a relationship where it's male/female.

And we take all things into consideration as to how the vehicle might have had its orientation, whether it was heterosexual or homosexual. Because in our Father's Kingdom those words don't mean anything different than orange or apple. I mean, they have no more significance than that. They're two pieces of fruit – apple and orange – and as far as our Father's Kingdom is concerned, they are two aspects of sensuality, reproductive activity, side issues of the human kingdom that are completely inappropriate – not therefore bad and ugly, but it's not done in our Father's Kingdom, it's not needed. It's not a behavior that is there.

Remember, babies are not born in that Kingdom from a female's womb. And remember, babies are born from the human kingdom as adult humans and they become babes in that Kingdom. That's the way that works. So, we do everything we can do to make a partnership work. We don't like to put them to the test if, let's say, sometimes partners might be so much of the same mind and have the same faults and not be able to recognize those faults, that it doesn't work. If one person is given to lack of restraint and being too boisterous and is partnered with someone else who lacks restraint and is too boisterous and careless, and they upset things not meaning to, they can't really help each other that well because they don't see those things. So, it helps to kind of calculate, and we get instruction to calculate a partnership in areas that they can be helpful to each other. And never can one partner cover all the needs of another partner. That's part of the reason why partnerships are frequently changed, in order to have us.... What are we trying to become? *Flexible*, in neon sign, so that we can serve as a crew member without having to require special attention or having to deal with things.

What's the next question?

Student: Can you talk about how death and disease – I guess this is off of the subject of sensuality – but how death and disease can bring you closer?

Do: I think that we should address that because it can help us understand. Well, let's take what we have talked about – how in our Father's Kingdom death is not when the vehicle falls away. When the vehicle falls away, it has little or no effect on the spirit. And death applies only to the spirit, so when a vehicle drops, it's not affecting the spirit. But humans use the term to apply to when the vehicle falls. Now, there is a little bit of something that happens when we lose the vehicle that can help us. Frequently, when a person is traumatized because they're about to lose their vehicle, they turn closer to God or they try to clean up their act a little bit and examine whether or not they are maybe going to their Creator, or that maybe this world is over for them. Well, let's face it, there's not much time in which they can make much significant change in their behavior or their likes and dislikes or becoming a crew member, but they can start trying to get a little closer in their consciousness to their God. They can start to examine their values. Therefore, when that spirit leaves that vehicle, that spirit would go into the discarnate world with the consciousness it had when it left its vehicle.

Death can be taken advantage of, in the same way as so-called terminal disease puts us in the same thinking. We begin to question how we're going to spend our time from here until the end of our life, even though it isn't the end of our life. It's just the end of that particular plant, which is very, very temporal, when you think about it as a perennial. But it can be used to get us closer. So that even AIDS or any contagious disease, any disease that is big on the list or that humans might put in the category of plague, can be thought of as a definite *positive*. Not a positive in the way that it's getting rid of the "oranges" (homosexuals), so to speak. You know, why are the "oranges" so bad? I mean, it doesn't make any sense. It's a positive that *any* disease can make us re-examine our values and make us question, "Why am I in this position? Where's the positive in this"? Is the positive to make me think, "Should I be getting closer to my Heavenly Father? Should I become in some people's eyes more *religious*"? This might be a turning point. In some instances becoming more religious is not a turning point in the right direction. It can be a turning point in the wrong direction, because the religion they might be turning to is so filled with misinformation. And where does Lucifer like to put the strongest misinformation? In the religions that should house the realistic heritage information of our Father's Kingdom's relationship with this Age in this 6000-year period.

So, back to the question, death/disease, even though we know it is not death, those two traumatic situations can serve in a very good way to help a vehicle/spirit re-examine its condition. "Why am I in this position"? Make a positive of that.

Okay, what's our next question?

Student: What about attachments beyond the immediate family?

Do: Attachments, like a best friend, or...?

Student: Yes.

Do: Well, it doesn't hurt us to examine that a little bit because sometimes those attachments are as strong, if not stronger, than attachments of the physical family, or the human family tree. What *does* have bearing is, "I need to sever that attachment if I'm going to make these my final days, if I'm going to get out of the human kingdom." And it becomes hard to sever. Sometimes there are relationships where you've been intimate with someone, and they've been the person you always run to, to cry on their shoulder or to tell them what you've experienced or you just had a miscarriage, whatever it is that's traumatic that you go and share with someone as your *confidant*. And it's easy to bring into a classroom that habit of needing a confidant, or needing someone to have a close relationship with, even though you may not be looking for a physical or sensuous relationship. But in a sense, our Father's Kingdom says, "I'm it. If you're going to get into My Kingdom, I have to be *it*. I have to be satisfactory to you. What I offer you has to be satisfactory. It has to be all you want. It has to offer you enough."

And that becomes a difficult task. Because when you're trying to overcome the desires that you previously had, it's hard to find that vessel (that is given to you for the Kingdom of Heaven to speak to you through) adequate supply for all of your needs, until those needs are fairly well overcome and you have shifted to a new set of needs. But that teacher, that vessel, can help you shift, can help you make the adjustment so that you can go through the weaning from those old needs and adopting new needs and looking to the Kingdom of Heaven through that vessel. It has to be done that way. I'm afraid Jesus warned us all of that, that it has to be done that way. Someone has to be assigned that position, and we have to accept the one that was assigned to that position. And that individual has to be satisfying to us, adequate to fill the bill of our needs. And that really puts the pressure on that vessel, because that vessel knows that his Older Member, or his Father more than fills the bill. So, the big question or the big problem that we have to deal with is examining the bill that needs to be filled. Does the bill need to be changed? How much of the old bill is human? If it is, I have to strike it out.

We don't want to stop asking. We want to know what our needs are so that our asking does not decrease but increases. Our askings for human things decrease, decrease, decrease until they are nonexistent, and our asking of things of our Father's Kingdom increases and increases. We said that a pump had to be put into the mechanism in our free will and our choice so that our thirst increases. And it only comes as we ask questions and as we pursue, and we desire to become strong and *flexible* – a good crew member that wants to be available for service. And where the other crew members can say, "Boy, I really like to work on a crew with that crew member, not because that crew member is more attractive or more fun or more this, but is *functioning*. Someone who knows procedure, *likes* procedure, and can function in a way that we really feel like a mechanism that is working." And then talk about satisfying! That becomes very, very satisfying.

What's next on our list?

Student: Well, I wondered if we might want to go onto the question about getting your house in order, like regarding your possessions?

Do: Oh, I don't think we can go to that one too soon. That's a big one. Mention those things.

Student: Getting house in order, possessions.

Do: Getting house in order, possessions.

Student: Indebtedness.

Do: Indebtedness.

Student: Credit card use.

Do: Credit cards, boy, getting house in order, possessions, indebtedness, credit card usage. Okay, we'll start. I don't think we're going to get very far, but we'll start. If you stop and think about it, the way the world out there is designed, it makes fools of us, because we involve ourselves in activity that we have no right to involve ourselves in. Now, how does it do that? Because we involve ourselves in activity on the basis of what we have *borrowed*. We buy now, pay later. We don't really buy now. We just sign a paper, agreeing to buy. We haven't bought until it's paid for. And according to our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, we shouldn't be participating in things that are not available to us. If we needed them, they would be available to us without signing a note to someone or without having to possess something before we could afford it. And yet the whole world out there revolves around working with objects and things that we have not yet paid for. That is backwards, and it also is obviously *not* of our Father's Kingdom, because it binds you more to the human kingdom. It puts you in a circumstance where if you left it to do what we're talking about, you'd leave a mess. And we can't do that. You can't leave a mess. So, we have to get our houses in order. The first thing on his list, was get our houses in order, and getting our houses in order means we've got to examine the whole status of, *is there any validity to even possessing a credit card?* Are we not then using something, using gasoline, paid for with our gasoline credit card, that isn't ours that we're going to pay for later? We can't do that.

Well, as we sit here, there goes that 10-second marker and that means that this session is coming to an end, and we have to pick this one up in our next session.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 9 (60 Min)

Here we are again, and this is our ninth session. I'm going to ask the camera behind me to let you see our helpers today.

Well, in an earlier session I believe I explained to you that we got up early, early, early in the morning, while everyone happened to be in the same place because we had a holiday, and we were visiting, and we had a little lesson which I don't need to get into, because I went over it with you at that time. But here's another little illustration that I want to share with you.

In the quarters where I spent last night, I seemed to sleep only a very short time, not that it's that unusual. I don't seem to require that much sleep, which is fine. But from about 1:30 on, it was as if I wanted to stay in communication with Ti and wanted to see if there was anything we needed to alter, or anything I needed to particularly be aware of that I was not aware of in our sessions. And one point that came in so clearly that was new to me, in a sense, because we hadn't discussed it in the sessions, was that really these sessions are for this classroom. In other words, they're for the *students*. I feel I have instruction that Ti is helping me – hopefully speaking through me – and so on up the pipeline – it's almost as if I have instructions to make these tapes of these sessions for the purposes that the students will have use of if this task continues.

And so it puts the focus on a little different point, because it's up to them. They don't have clear-cut instructions on what to do with these tapes or these sessions, and we don't make those instructions up. We do a step at a time. I think I've mentioned to you before that very often instructions just come a step at a time, and then we wait for the next one. But we do whatever we *have* received. And we did receive instructions to try this method of operation here to see if it would work for the teacher to make tapes with the students trying to help with the picture and asking some questions. And, it seemed that our Older Member was coming in to those sessions and helping us with information, and it was *working*. It seemed we were being used as instruments for their information. And as soon as it seemed to flow as well as it did, even though we know that that could change at any time, then we've just been going on with it. It's been hard to stop. We've almost wanted to not miss a day without doing a Session or two, as long as we felt like we were still getting information to go further.

But I want to make the point a little bit more clearly that these sessions and these tapes are, in a sense, teaching tools for the students – to get that idea a little more clearly in our heads. In other words, my relationship with you in a sense is symbolic, and in a sense it isn't. If this task proceeds, my relationship with you might end up being more as grandfather to grandson, and these students might serve more in the capacity as teacher since they are *older* than you. I don't know if that has clarified in your mind, but it might have if other things that we have said had added up at this time. If they have completed sufficient overcoming of their own in this task, and they received instruction to put the information out, even though the way that instruction came was to do it in this method, then they are in a real sense going to serve in the teacher role with you, or in a sense, in the "midwifing" or the father relationship, if you don't use that as a *spiritual* term. In other words, if they have completed enough overcoming that they could move *right now* into our Father's Kingdom, and even move into a physical vehicle of our Father's Kingdom, no longer occupying the vehicle they are in, whether this one or the one that they're in is changed over into that new vehicle or another one altogether, then they don't need to come back to the human kingdom unless sent. That's the instruction we have received – that that's the case.

So, here's another one of those days where you're put to the test by things that we say, because this could be hard to make a mental adjustment to. Each time we arrive at a *threshold* of a major move forward, it always tests us. And it usually tests us as "I'm not sure I can buy that." But if you examine things, and the next thing you know you say, "Well, it makes *sense*. I'll just have to see. I'll just have to play it a step at a time." And that's the way you should, just simply a step at a time, and *checking*, just as we check. And you check with *your* Heavenly Father. You check with your *connection*, and see if we have the same one. If we don't have the same connection, then that's a clear indication that it's time for you to cease in this process of letting us serve as the instruments to help you get this picture and get this information that we have instruction to share with you.

Well, we're going to proceed with our questions, and I'm going to ask this student what's first on her list of questions?

Student: Well, I wanted to see if you felt like you wanted to say more about the terms "God," "Lord," and "Older Member"?

Do: Yes, I feel that we should. That's a very misunderstood issue. Humans have a lot of misunderstandings about the term "God." So much so that some, without really stopping and thinking about the implications of it, think, "Well, there's only *one* God and everything in the Heavens is God's, so there must be only one Creature there." And yet they also think that people, when they die, go there. So, how can there only...? Oh well, it gets kind of confusing. And the term "God," the English term "God" – unfortunately in the translation from the manuscripts of the Bible there were different terms used. The English translators kind of lumped them all into one and used "God," no matter which Hebrew name was used. All these names *really meant* a member of the Kingdom of Heaven who was assigned a particular task "relating" to the humans. So, if you look at manuscripts and see the *different* names that were applied, some might think, "Well, that's talking about the different characteristics of this *one* Person." And they don't stop to think that the "*Chief of Chiefs*" or the "*God of Gods*," the *Almighty*, the *Most High God*, the *Creator* in the Kingdom of Heaven, can assign some from His membership to assist Him in tending to the garden, certainly in elementary tasks or tasks that would be elementary to the Creator. And that doesn't mean that *they* have not even learned how to create, in a garden circumstance.

For sake of clarity and understanding, it would help your head, as it has helped us to understand, as it has been given to us, that the different members of the Kingdom of Heaven who were assigned to relate to the humans in this Age, depending upon the task that was their assignment, ended up with a different “title.” And it was more of a *title* than it was a name. If you know much about the history in Hebrew as it relates to the name that applies to members of our Father’s Kingdom, there is some discussion that those names were never to be pronounced and never to be spoken. Some even don’t write them except maybe a consonant to start it and then a dash and maybe another consonant to end it. There have been all kinds of theological discussions through the years about the “tabooness” of humans being able to call the names, or to not really know the names.

So, the humans were given *titles* to use for different members of the Kingdom of Heaven that illustrated their task assignments. And like I say, those titles were reduced to just a single title in the translation to English. So, the title “God” is just kind of like a general “over-title,” because there were others that were given depending on the task that the member was assigned to by the Creator (or whichever subordinate member assigned that individual) – to work directly with the humans, whether it be with Adam and Eve in the Garden or those in the desert or in Egypt or in Israel. So, don’t be confused by these terms. These are simply titles. Now those titles *should* receive tremendous respect from the humans, because in a sense it is a *human* relating to a member of the Kingdom of Heaven. And the members of the Kingdom of Heaven wouldn’t be relating to them if the information was worthless or if they were simply humans just relating to them in *human* matters. Those members are relating to humans, trying to help them get mindful of the Truth, the reality that the Kingdom of Heaven exists, that they are “plants” that were made by the Kingdom of Heaven, and if they follow the instruction and behavior from the Kingdom of Heaven, then they can learn to actually *aspire* to be members of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, Jesus, in His relationship with His disciples, some of them called Him “Lord,” and some called Him “Rabbi” or called Him “Teacher” or called Him “Jesus.” And from our point of view, I believe that probably from *their* reference point that “Teacher” was the most applicable term, and that “Lord” probably meant more in its original meaning, as reference to a member of Our Father’s Kingdom, or someone who is above you in the step of growth, the step of elevation, or closer to God. Even in humans’ kingdoms, where they have a monarchy (a king or a queen), they use the term “lords” for people in positions of authority and who have higher tasks in the structure of that kingdom government. And when in the Bible they use the terms *Kingdom*, it’s because the illustration of a *King* and the relationship of the *subjects* to the *King*, is very much like a hierarchy of authority in the Kingdom of Heaven. The illustration works, the analogy works. It’s very like some of the structures that have been translated into the human kingdom, as they had king and queen and subjects and lords and parliament houses and so forth. We’ll discuss a little bit more of that issue the further we go.

Now, a very objective term that we have been given to try to help our understanding, and as far as I know, I don’t know of a synonym in the translation of the Hebrew...well I take that back. There are synonyms both in the Hebrew and the Greek that relate to someone who has gone further on the ladder in getting closer to the Chief of Chiefs, or closer to our Father’s Kingdom, as *Older*. And also if they’re members of our Father’s Kingdom, then we can put those together and they’re an *Older Member*. And we talk constantly about Older Members in relating as a point of reference from one member to another one, a *Younger Member*, an *Older Member*. Because that’s perfectly synonymous with son, father, grandfather – *Younger Member*, *Older Member*, *Older Member’s Older Member*. And in the same way, in the *Kingdom* of Heaven as a *kingdom* with a *king* and subjects, the subjects have a structure that could also be referred to in an analogy of families. For example, in a partnership, there can be, if you use it in the right sense, a husband and wife, or a marriage, because there is a committal. Not husband and wife in the male/female sense, but “marriage” for *committal* in a partnership where there may not usually be that much age difference or it might be the *connecting* age difference. So, these are kind of used interchangeably where even these students, for example, see me as an *Older Member*; I see them as *younger members*, in the sense that they are committed to the Kingdom of Heaven and have to also accept the Representative in that committal. They have only one Representative. They don’t have much choice, at least for the moment we haven’t found much choice to give them. So, in a sense they have that same committal they make to the Kingdom of Heaven, with the Representative that was given. And that not only are they younger members to Older Members, but that committal almost becomes like a “marriage,” if you can take it out of the male/female relationship context.

It’s very interesting to think of those terms, because historically in the manuscripts, as they relate to our Father’s Kingdom and its relationship to the humans, certainly in this Age that we know about (we don’t know much about the other Ages), these synonyms work – even though through the Ages they’ve become kind of “Old English” or kind of “religiosized,” or we make them something less than objective, less than true, by making them very spiritual terms. And that’s the reason that our instruction has been that *Teacher* is certainly a good and appropriate term. *Older Member* is certainly a good *objective* term. We can use that better. We get *uncomfortable* when they use the term *Father*, certainly in speaking to me, even though I’m serving in that capacity. But students don’t use that term in relating to me because it gives me the jitters, because it kind of brings in the possible religiosity of that terminology. Even though ever since we’ve begun these sessions, we’re talking to you about our *Heavenly Father*, and even though I realize that Ti is my *Older Member*, in a sense synonymous with a *Father* to me, since it’s *Older Member*. In a realistic sense, these are my children. Remember how you get “birthed” into the Kingdom of Heaven? Babies in the Kingdom of Heaven come from adults from the human kingdom, so if these are babies that have come from the human kingdom entering the Kingdom of Heaven, and I am assigned the role of “midwifing,” then these are my children, I am their Father. But I still get uncomfortable with it, and we don’t use the term relating to me as *Father*, certainly not *Lord*, certainly not *God*, certainly not *Heavenly Father*. We reserve that kind of terminology for those who are outside of human vehicles and *in* vehicles that would be the *natural* vehicle for our Father’s Kingdom.

Okay, lets go to the next question, or was there more to that question?

Student: Well, I might be wrong, but it seems like you covered it.

Do: Okay, what’s next on our list?

Student: Talking about terms, there are lots of interpretations to the word *sin* and I'm wondering if you could help us by giving us the real meaning of sin and if there's any validity to karma.

Do: Okay, you put me on the spot when you said, "Will you give us the real meaning of the word *sin*." I'll do the best I can and hope that it's Ti who is feeding me because I certainly trust the position that Ti happens to be in right now and her relationship with our Older Member. *Sin*, *sin*. Karma certainly is in this picture – "karma" meaning a term that a lot of Eastern religions use, and we'll discuss that in a moment. But let's talk about sin. Sin is anything, any behavior, any act – "act" meaning a thought, any conduct – anything that I do that puts space between me and God, or between me and the Kingdom of Heaven, between me and the Representative, between me and goodness. Anytime the part of the mind that's in my soul gets its way, and it's not of that majority side that is mind that has been given to me from our Father's Kingdom, then it is *sin*. It is information that came from the wrong side of the tracks, that is not true. It is misinformation. It is designed to convert me to the ways of the world or to put me in opposition to my Father's Kingdom and to prevent me from overcoming the world and getting to my Father's Kingdom. That is *sin*. And you can't talk about sin without talking about death. I'm sure all of you know the little scripture, "The wages of sin are death." Now we've talked about how death doesn't mean losing a vehicle. Death means losing the *soul*. So, if my soul shrinks and deteriorates and goes further and further away from the Kingdom of Heaven by each act of sin, or each act of the world, or each act of misinformation that I do, then I'm getting closer and closer to death. Because death is when that mind of God that was in my soul has shrunk so that our Father's Kingdom would judge it non-redeemable, *non-redeemable*, it can't be reversed. It's gone; by its own choices it has gone to the point of being nonexistent. There's not enough good stuff in there to even make it register.

Let's be sure that you understand that certainly in the position in the task that we're involved in, we don't do any judging, and we are not the ones who would be in a position like that. But it's very important that you, as a possible student, understand how behavior adds up.

Before we go any further with that, let's skip to this Eastern idea of *karma* and the idea that I have to pay for my sins – and this doesn't just apply to the Eastern idea of *karma*. The truth as it relates to us in the manuscripts is that we pay for our sin, and the wages of sin are death. So, if I continue in the path of sin, I'm going to lose my soul, I'm going to reach death. In a sense, each act of sin that I do is going to take hard work and labor to recover from. If I become an alcoholic, it becomes *labor* to rise above, *really* rise above alcoholism. And we're just using that as an example of anything that I would overcome in the process of getting out of the sin that I got into. What's the little saying, that whatever you're bound to on Earth, you're bound to in Heaven? Now, that was using the term "Heaven" to kind of throw several things into one grouping, one terminology, just like "God" is a general term that means a number of different things. "Heaven" also means a bunch of different things to different people. Like "Heaven" was used and is used as a term of where you go when you lose your vehicle. And that may or may not be so, certainly from someone else's point of view. Of course, a lot of people who say, "Heaven is where you go when you lose your vehicle," also say, "If you don't go there, then you go to hell." And "hell," of course, also means different things to different understandings, depending upon how much misinformation you have or how much knowledge you have, or how much closer your information is to the truth, or how you've grown on the ladder of getting closer to our Father's Kingdom. Because that's where that truth comes in – a little bit, little bit at a time. Okay, Heaven and hell, and what happens in between.

Give me that again because I got off the track and I want to get right back to the particulars of where we were.

Student: Yes, I asked what about sin and does karma have any validity?

Do: Okay, let's get back to the karma idea. Thank you. The idea of karma is that I pay for any misdeed I have done. In other words, some of the Eastern religions who believe in the idea of karma believe that, "If I kill somebody, then I'm going to be killed. That same thing is going to come back to me. If I murder somebody, I'm going to be murdered. If I treat somebody ill, I'm going to be treated in the same way." And that's a very close translation. Don't forget, a counterfeit is always very close to the truth. Karma is a counterfeit. Some of what it says is true. Other aspects that it says are not true. Where it becomes untrue is that in our Father's Kingdom our Father can send a Representative to *accelerate* your possibilities of getting closer to the Kingdom of Heaven. And that Representative, or that individual from that Kingdom, when they involve themselves in your task of overcoming and they assist you in that, they can from an Eastern point of view, or the karma point of view, they can take your karma. Our Father's House's interpretation of that same idea says, "I can take your sin, I can relieve you of your sin." When Jesus said to his disciples that, 'If you truly ask forgiveness, I'll take your case to my Father, I'll represent you to my Father, I'll see what my Father says, and if my Father says it's O.K., you're truly sorry that you did it and you want a fresh start, you want to start over again, then who am I to say...because I'll certainly give you that chance to start over again.' In a sense, then, you would not pay for the sin that you did if you have someone who can take that from you. Now, it has to be a Representative of our Father's Kingdom, as Jesus was, who can take that from you and take it on themselves. In other words, it was a debt that you had. You did a bunch of wrongs and they add up. Every time you do a behavior against our Father's Kingdom, it starts totaling up on a column and the column can get pretty big. It can get pretty terrible. And if you had to pay them off, I don't know how many Ages it would take for you to get them all paid off.

But this is also where "time shortened" comes in and where, as our Father's Kingdom relates to some who are overcoming the world, that debt gets relieved or it gets dismissed. But not altogether, according to the rules that existed in a number of stages of this particular Earth Age. Now, what I mean is it didn't get relieved altogether. And here's where Christians traditionally theologically interpret that Jesus paid it all for you. 'By His blood were ye redeemed.' In a lot of sense of the word, that's absolutely true, and we'll talk about that for a moment. Because He said to His disciples, who were actually physically, personally relating to Him, and as they did things that were against His instruction in their overcoming and they recognized it, they acknowledged it, they asked forgiveness for it, and He said, 'I'll take it,' and He took it. By taking that debt, He's got a bunch of notes He's holding here. They were your notes, and now they're His notes. And I'm not saying it still isn't the case, we don't know. We'll talk

about this in a second. But for a long time in our Father's Kingdom, the process was, or a decision from the "Parliament" in the Kingdom, we'll say, or from the "Supreme Court" in our Father's Kingdom, said that those notes have to be paid, somebody's got to pay those notes, those notes of sin. So, if I've committed a bunch of sins and somebody takes my note and relieves me of it and washes me clean and gives me a fresh start, then that somebody who took those notes has to pay for that. And if my total sin certainly amounted to the probability of death had I not had someone to dump it on, I would have "died," I would have lost my soul. And that was the case. Had those souls that Jesus was dealing with, not known Him.... They got some help in being directed to Him, but it also required work of them to pursue Him, to *believe* Him, to fight off the influences and the doubt that the world gave them. It would have been a lot easier for them to say, "Boy, it's getting too hot around here. People are hunting for Him and they're going to be hunting for me soon. I think I want to go back and play it safe." I mean it would have been real easy for them to stop in their process, because they could have easily said, "Well I just can't believe that He's who He really says He is. We don't have any evidence of this." I mean, that happened. He lost them; He lost many who were in line for entering our Father's Kingdom as sheep of His fold or as students of Him as a Teacher.

Now we'll go back to where we were. If death is the wages of sin, and these who came to Him brought their tally to Him, He took their pink slips, or their notes of indebtedness, and then He had to pay for it in death...and He did. You heard me in an earlier tape (and I hope that you paid close attention) when I said that whether or not He died on the cross, literally diagnosed by a doctor (had there been an advanced doctor present), and rose from the dead, that to base your belief of knowledge from our Father's Kingdom on that one act, and say, "If it wasn't so, then it's all a farce," and we said, "That's ridiculous." We also said that it didn't matter to us whether that act was staged symbolically or whether it was real. But here's another possibility, and we're speculating, that the act could have been very real, had the law still been on the books in the "Supreme Court" as it was handed down, that those debts had to be paid. And if their debts equaled death, then it could also mean that since Jesus took them on, the only way He could pay them was to go through having the sinners (those who were against Him), who were adding up their own tally of the *same* sins, be the ones who then initiated that death. In other words, they were then used to pay the debt for those who were His students, who gave their debt to Him and He wiped them clean. And He was willing to do that.

Now, our Father's Kingdom is alive and well and "Parliament" is still in session and has not ended. It still makes decisions and it still relates to the Chief of Chiefs. The Kingdom exists. The King is still on His throne. The whole thing works. As to whether or not that same parallel would have to be drawn today if a Representative took those sins, or those notes of old debt of sin, whether they would tally death, we don't know. Or whether the law has come down in specific cases, because it's always judged according to the specific case – it's not prejudged in that respect. Oh, it is prejudged, unless it has been changed. But anytime that something tests it, then you go and check the books and you see if that is still what's on the books, and if it is on the books, then that is what happens. We don't know what's on the books today. We don't know, for example, if that kind of thing would have to happen to this vehicle, if I would have to lose it in that way because of my relationship with these students, or what would happen to their vehicles as they relate to you if you continue in the direction that you're going and they continue in the direction of possibly serving as Older Member or Teacher as they relate to you.

Boy, this requires that you travel fast, doesn't it? We don't know what's "on the books." And we don't guess it. As we have said before, we are not into any martyr trip. We don't like that. It's unnatural. It should not be. It was not designed for anyone to like martyrdom, or to think that they get spiritual elevation by it, which could be a mistranslation (or counterfeit information) of what happened at a death which paid a debt, and then therefore freed the one who paid it and went on up. And it's true if people say Jesus didn't owe that debt. Those sins weren't His – even though at one time He had gone through that same process that they were going through a long time ago. Because that's the way, don't forget, that children get into our Father's Kingdom, and certainly Jesus was one who got into our Father's Kingdom.

Now exactly what the lesson plans were, and the particulars about graduation at the time that Jesus graduated into our Father's Kingdom from a human kingdom, or a human-kingdom equivalent, we don't know because we don't have that information available to us. Don't forget that we have also talked about how every individual on this planet in this Age could have been a *created* individual instead of one born of sin. I'm afraid that's true. That is sin. That is a condition that was brought to them from a kingdom below. It was an animal condition. It was not intended for human. Even though a human was designed to have the capability of doing that act and they had the option to do it, but they have to look away from their relationship with the One assigned to them by the Kingdom of Heaven in order to participate in that act.

Now, the reason I'm bringing that back up is because Jesus could have graduated in a class or from an Age where that didn't happen, whether that's only theoretical and did or did not take place is unimportant. The fact is that the kingdom of man, the kingdom of human, is designed to go both ways. And by choice in this Age that we know from our history books – our history books being primarily the one history book (the Bible) that most of the public questions the most as to whether or not it's an authentic history book, the one that does actually tell about God's, our Heavenly Father's, our Creator's relationship with man, is the one that the deceived questioned the most as to whether or not it is an authentic record or if it is a collection of some spiritual documents or legends, and yet it is *the only* record of events. There's a lot in there that you could quibble over. For example, punctuation that means a lot in your understanding of things, and yet for the most part, the Biblical scriptures have no punctuation, so you don't know where one sentence ends and the next one begins, and it could have a lot of different meanings. So, how much of it that man altered, because of misinformation, since that's where Satan camped the most to give misinformation to those who were the rightful heirs of our Father's Kingdom...it gets pretty sticky doesn't it?

Okay, we might have gone enough on that course to have you understand that. But it is so important to understand that our Father's Kingdom is alive and well. There is still a group, or there are still individuals that serve in the capacity of the "Court," making decisions about what to do about this case. Sin still adds up, and can add up to such a great total that there's not enough of our Father's mind left in there to account for anything...it's impossible

for it to be salvaged. Therefore, even at that point then, it becomes a positive because it is recycled. *No child of God is lost*. And make no doubt about that. But our Father's Kingdom has the right to do that, to recycle what has become so poor. I mean that's what's going to happen. I don't want to sound like a prophet, but here at the end of the Age, this is what becomes such an important issue, because things get very critical at the end of the Age. I know I'm going to throw my teleprompters off here by skipping to that for a moment. You know, humans could say, "This all sounds good and well, but I don't see any evidence. And I could go to the history books and I can't see that this is really...." No, because there are no manuscripts of what happened specifically at the end of the last Age. Therefore, great swarms of members of our Father's Kingdom, plus from the counterfeit kingdom, could come in at the end of the Age and take their part of the harvest of whatever was, in a sense, matched with them, because of what the soul had become at that point. And Luci's kingdom wants souls. He wants them more than our Father's Kingdom. That's kind of hard to understand, but Luci's kingdom *needs* them. I mean, he needs them desperately as he works against our Father's Kingdom. Our Father's Kingdom wants them because they are His creation that He wants to be able to receive the inheritance of *Sonship* in his Kingdom. But believe it or not, our Father's Kingdom does not need those souls. Our Father's Kingdom can get along fine without them. He's not out recruiting them because He needs them for an army to work against Satan. Nope! Different altogether. Our Father's Kingdom does not *need* them. Our Father's Kingdom is all-sufficient. All, for our sake, all-involved in being a benefactor, all-involved in trying to help those with potential to receive their potential, not concerned with building an army. I mean it's certainly true that our Father is so pleased and excited, and nothing could make Him happier than to have graduates into His Kingdom, new children, new grandchildren, new great, great, great, great, great, great, great, great, grandchildren, if you're talking in relationship to the Creator. And it's important that we understand that.

What's next on our list?

Student: Would you like to talk about the domesticated animals' relationship to human, and is that a usable parallel?

Do: Well, I'm glad you brought that up because I think that we should discuss that. And this is going to test some others because we'll have to use terminology that you might have been taught by certain traditional backgrounds to be turned off about. And we have discussed this slightly. I'm afraid we can't discuss this without also discussing the appropriate usage of terms like "creation" and "evolution." And I'm not talking in terms of Darwinism. But just because Darwin existed doesn't mean that things don't evolve and we are prohibited from using the term *evolving* or thereby using it as "evolution." Our Father's Kingdom has designed a lot of things within the framework of His creation that evolve. And yet where He does not want things to evolve, He takes out a link in the chain so that it can't evolve beyond that. I mean, there will be a missing link so that there's no evolvement beyond that. Or He might permit certain things to evolve and others not to evolve, or vehicles not to evolve but some souls to evolve. So, in that usage, again I say not in the typical Darwinian usage, in the usage that the design of creation also involves evolving, which is *beautiful* if you think of it in the right way. I mean, as you look at the various degrees of souls that you might be acquainted with on this planet, at their various stages of growth you see things evolving away from the truth, away from our Heavenly Father. And at times they evolve closer. You see it happening in religious groups, or families, nations, or anything. They are either getting more corruptible and more perishable, or less corruptible and less perishable.

Back to her question. Let's talk about the illustration of the domesticated animal in its relationship to the human kingdom and use it as an illustration or parallel to a human who's trying to get into the Heavens, or into our Father's Kingdom. When a domesticated animal doesn't like to act like an animal, doesn't even identify with being an animal, it only cares to please its master, which is the case in different nations with different animals. For the most part in this nation, or in the U.S., it's the dog, or in some instances the cat. The thing that identifies, that we use as our analogy here, is when all that that little animal wants is to please, and it just runs around wanting an indication of, "Am I pleasing? Am I pleasing?" and is just waiting for one moment of attention from that human, and he doesn't like to run with the dogs. I mean, if it has truly evolved, it doesn't want to run with the pack. And I have to bring up another issue here that might touch your funny bone in one way or the other. I can remember hearing some animal rights people who were concerned with the overpopulation of animals in the world and they talk about this "have your pets spayed or neutered." That's one of the *kindest* things that could happen to that dog or that pet. Because then that gives added help to that little pet to be more preoccupied with service, more preoccupied with pleasing, more preoccupied with, "What can I do?" Now, a lot of times, that's where it kind of separates certain dogs, who want to be petted and that's about as far as their service gets, from others whose service can extend beyond that, where they yield very quickly or easily for a training that can even find them as seeing eye dogs or hearing dogs, or where they are trained to do a lot of tasks. And I think this happens certainly in some countries with development in the monkeys or the chimpanzees. I don't know all the types of domesticated animals that are trying to please the human kingdom. Unfortunately the same ratio happens, that the more difficult the transition is, or the more of a requirement there is, in other words, the stiffer the task is of trying to assist in real service to the human kingdom, the more it weeds out a lot of the dogs, or whatever the domesticated animal might be that really shows a conscious desire for approval and to serve.

It's the same way for a human who's trying to overcome his humanness and not associate with humans and wants only to be a member of our Father's Kingdom and would even crave to be "spayed" or "neutered." Remembering in generations past even some of those Essene communities that we've talked about did do neutering of their sexuality in order to get closer to their Heavenly Father. And Jesus certainly knew of that when he gave the little illustration of some become eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven, 'some become eunuchs because others have made them eunuchs – some make themselves eunuchs in order to serve the Kingdom of Heaven.' So, if you read that carefully within its context, you see how that exists. There's a very strong parallel. And at this point we have to switch into another gear as we talk about this domesticated relationship of the animal to the human or the human to our Father's Kingdom.

We have to talk more in terms of a soul than a vehicle. (I'm not saying this is true, and we don't teach it as truth. We have examined it because it was given to us to examine, and it seems likely, and we certainly wouldn't be disturbed if that's the way it happens.) If you just understand that the most likely scenario is that the spirit of a

domesticated animal that wanted only to please and was willing to go to “X” step, at some point it received its reward and got to move in as a beginner in the human kingdom. And we don’t know what all the rules were as to who got to move into the human kingdom – what *spirits* got to move into the human kingdom. At that point, then, this thing that we call *soul* and identify as a package for mind that comes from two sources, even the rightful application of the word *soul* comes into existence for the first time. Needless to say, the dog wasn’t able to talk to his neighbor dog about his soul. That wasn’t in his vocabulary. Only upon reaching into the human kingdom does even that word processor become a part of his potential, and to his brain and his understanding, so in that sense of the word, then, “soul” began in the human kingdom. Though there was still something that could have certainly come from that devoted creature, that life force that wanted to move up, that wanted not to be like the other creatures in *his* kingdom but wanted to associate with *that* human kingdom. And it helps you get this picture if you can accept that illustration. Whether the illustration is that accurate or not is relatively unimportant, though it seems likely that it might be.

Okay, I was going to go to a later question but think for the moment we’ll stick to our pattern here. Was that her question? Okay, what’s next on *your* list?

Student: I wondered if you wanted to go back to the topic we were discussing at the end of the last tape on possessions and indebtedness and charge cards, and perhaps not leaving a mess behind.

Do: Well, we have to because we just barely got started on that, and that’s such an important issue. I’m trying to recall, since we have made Sessions 6 and 7, wasn’t it? Or 7 and 8? We’ve made 7 and 8 twice and it’s hard to be clear as to how much was covered. You know, I’ve got to stop here and remind you that we’ve talked about how lessons are hard for us, and the reason they’re hard for us is because it drives it home. And the lesson I *learned* that caused us to have to redo the tapes has side issues, like the one I’m speaking of now. It makes it hard for me to remember, and being hard for me to remember *helps* me not forget that lesson, if I apply it in that way.

Okay, to go back to the topic, it’ll be funny if just about the time we get back to the topic, we see the little card. We haven’t seen it yet. Okay, here we go.

If you know your religious manuscripts, if you know the Judeo-Christian literature, you know that a number of times in that material, it speaks of the value of man’s relationship to possessions and money and indebtedness. If someone borrows something from you, if they need to borrow it from you, if you have it and they need it, and it’s valuable to them, from Our Father’s point of view, then, you give it, and if they pay it back, fine; if they don’t, you forget about it. Needless to say, that’s not the way it is in this world. And that’s not really nearly as important an issue as the issue that has gotten so totally out of sync with our Father’s Kingdom, and that is *indebtedness*. In the human world out there today, everyone owes for everything, and that is *totally* contrary to our Father’s Kingdom. According to our Father’s Kingdom, you should not have use of anything that did not come your way rightfully. It is improper to go out and borrow money, then get something and put it into use, and then you owe for it, and frequently by the time you’ve paid for it, it’s worthless. So, then what do you do? You borrow more money and buy insurance policies to cover what it was that you didn’t have use of so that you would have a guarantee that you might be able to have use of something that you have no right to have a use for. Well, I’m going to try to go as quickly as I can with this issue. The principle that we have to live by is that we are not permitted to have any indebtedness. And we can see the value of that, that what is given to us is adequate. If it is not given to us, then we have no business using it. If we ask for it and do not receive it, we go and re-examine our asking and discover that it was improper asking. It was inappropriate asking. And the same thing goes for credit cards. How can we owe the petroleum company for gasoline that we’re using in our automobile when it isn’t paid for, it isn’t ours? And we might not ever have the ability to pay for it. Of course, then Satan has another little thing that comes in real neat. You can just get it all relieved by claiming Chapter 11...you know, fresh start. And yet it really isn’t a fresh start – in a sense, it’s held against you. But the principle of our Father’s Kingdom says that, “What I give to you, I give to you, it is yours.” He does not give us anything that we owe Him for. We’ve talked about the only kind of indebtedness that He knows anything about is when we go against Him. Then we are creating an indebtedness against Him. That is hard to pay for step by step, of course, unless relieved. But credit cards therefore are taboo, unless you can have one because it might help open a door for you and you *don’t use it*. That might be an okay thing. Now, that means even for automobiles, yes, it means houses, it means everything, and we’ve got to cover this issue more because that sign that 10 seconds are left just went up and we’ll start here next time and see how far we can go.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 10 (60 Min)

Here we are with Session 10. We took a few minutes break, and the teleprompters are back with me. We said we were going to try to fit in this one about indebtedness, and charge cards, and related issues, since twice now we've been just about to start on that, and then it was the end of that session.

A couple of things we mentioned in our little break were: getting your house in order so that you are free of debts, and what's the purpose in all of that? Not only is debt against the laws, or rules, in the overcoming process, and not only what is the purpose, but we need to realize that it applies most urgently and more directly to those we're talking about as far as overcomers are concerned. Because those houses *must* be gotten in order, and they have to be gotten in order the right way. And the only way we know, or the best we can do in trying to do it the right way, is according to the instruction that we have received on what is the right way. So, it's important to realize that the issue is a *major* issue for those who see themselves as beginning a major task in personal overcoming – trying to complete that task to the satisfaction of our Father's Kingdom before the end of the Age, or certainly have it underway enough that we are safe in their hands and certainly in *their* camp and not in the other camp. There was another point to that, what was it?

Student: Is it not leaving a mess behind?

Do: Yes, that's a very important aspect of it, too. It is improper for us to say, "Well, I'm just going to walk out the door of my house. I'm going to pack my little suitcase, and I'm just not going to worry about whom I owe this to and whom I owe that to and how to take care of those issues." Even though the possibility exists that as you might be in the process of trying to leave quickly – because it's very important that if you go this way that you do it very, very quickly – in spite of your effort to not leave a mess that you might be forced to leave some, and that's different. But for you to intentionally choose to leave a mess and turn the responsibility over to others is not the proper way to do it. If in the process you *end up* with no choice because the circumstances close in on you so quickly, then you have to do as you would in any circumstance that finds yourself in that position. While you're trying to do what is right and the circumstance changes, then you say, "I have no choice, I must accept this as what is right, and I'll do the best I can to proceed from here or seek help," and say to us, "This happened, what can I do? It didn't happen the way I thought it was going to be." Because it's true that in the process of overcoming, as we receive the lessons that we need, it never is the way we thought it was going to be. It always is pretty traumatic, and it always takes a 90-degree turn that becomes a shock to us, and we have to adjust to it and accept it as, "Wow, that was just exactly the thing to help me take a bigger leap forward that I didn't anticipate." So, we have to be prepared for that. Remember that this lesson of being free of indebtedness and not leaving a mess behind does apply, or the first one certainly, more to those who are in the process of trying to overcome. And not leaving a mess, of course, more specifically would apply to those who are trying to overcome, because they certainly would want to try to be more mature about it and not just careless about it, but would seek help and guidance in how to quickly sever those things without doing it in a wrong way.

You know, one of the hardest things to do in this overcoming process is to take menial instruction – instruction in areas that you think that you can handle yourself – and to seek that instruction from those who have done it before you. It's hard to make that adjustment, and yet if you do this, if you take this step, if you become a student of overcoming and we become teachers for you, if these students become your teachers, at every step you will increasingly learn, "Goodness, I could have avoided this, I could have avoided that, if I had sought some help." But each time you seek help, then comes the test of, "Could I just have done it my way, or is it best to look to our Father's Kingdom and those who have been assigned the task of helping me"? That in itself would put you to a test each time. And even the more you get into your overcoming, you become tested in ways that are pretty tough and pretty serious, because then you want to play a significant role as a teacher, or in the tasks that represent the Kingdom of Heaven, whether they assign you to them or that instruction is given or not.

So, those little illustrations that we used to read about of "putty in their hands" and the patience that is required, and of "wanting Your will, not mine," they keep reappearing at times when we're unaware that it is *our will* that we seek, thinking that this is just a step in fulfilling Their will. Yet we will assume certain steps in fulfilling it that weren't a part of Their will or our Father's will, in that chain. We must realize the rules are different, the whole world is different, the process is different, and the test is tremendous. We don't mean to frighten you with it. It wouldn't work if your motivation was because we were to scare the heck out of you or have you feel, "If you don't do this, you're going to go to hell!" I mean, that's childish. That should be beneath you and certainly beneath us as teachers. We're trying to help you be objective about it. These things don't apply to you if they don't speak to you. That's kind of hard to understand, too. If this isn't something you're to do, then it is improper for us to say that they apply to all. If you're a part of our classroom, the rules are strict, but if you are not, what you do is no concern of ours. However, no one can get to the Kingdom of Heaven without applying the same behavior that we apply. But we're not judging them; He hasn't assigned us to them. He's assigned us to those who say, "I identify. This is what I know I must do. I know that you know things that I am turned on to that I must pursue."

You know, the way it's designed here at the end of the Age, and as far as our assignment in this task is concerned, it's quite different than some of the motivation was 2000 years ago. A lot of the followers were motivated by seeming "miracles" that Jesus would do – the fishes and loaves feeding multitudes, and water to wine, and healing the blind and the sick, and raising from the dead. These things were, my goodness! they were all used to try to help those young souls to look to this individual who was the vessel and say, "What can I learn from you"? But He soon began to realize that what they wanted for the most part was more miracles, that they really didn't care about the information of overcoming, and following Him in the difficult task of overcoming the world and becoming a student and humbling themselves and going to our Father's Kingdom according to the route that was given to Him, a step at a time, day by day, in the way it was designed.

But back to how it's different. We haven't been given any powers. We don't have any instruction to do any healing or any miracles, even though I know that certainly the Next Level could do them in a snap through us if we are vessels of theirs, because they can do just about anything they want to do just by putting the thought in motion, and they could certainly do it with you or with these students or with us. We have more sense than to limit them.

In a sense, at the end of the Age the test is even greater because no one is whetting your appetite or giving you things that you could easily be motivated to do at certain stages. It's almost as if the Kingdom of Heaven is saying, "Well here's the end of the Age. You should be beyond that." And also the road is a little tougher. If these souls have come back who may have even been with Him at that time and they're coming back to complete what they must do, the road is tougher. It's harder to identify. It requires more effort on your part. It requires more thirst, it requires a stronger pump, it requires a more thorough cleansing. If you're going to get to our Father's Kingdom and be able to stay there and not need to return to the human kingdom unless assigned, then the list is long and the requirements are stiff. If you have truly graduated, you're going to take a vehicle (like we have said before, wear a "suit of clothes") that doesn't even have the capacity to do a lot of things that humans have to do. Not that you would want to do them, but it has also many things and capacities and functions to do (as we've talked about – mental communication, and the missing of certain organs, and certain capabilities to do things). We don't want to try to entice you by saying that you could appear or disappear, or that you could move from here to there in space in a matter of a moment just by techniques that are natural to them, just as natural to them as an elementary chemistry or a physics classroom. Okay, I think enough said on that. What's the next question on our list?

Student: Is this a good time to talk about our lifestyle as it relates to a classroom?

Do: As good a time as any. Our lifestyle as it relates to a classroom I believe we've discussed that we do not currently have a physical place where we can go and where we have protection and seclusion; it's not that easy. I'm not sure we wouldn't try to take advantage of it for as long as we were capable of taking advantage of it, if one existed, but it doesn't. Therefore, our classroom is wherever we are, whatever numbers there are of our classroom in that situation, applying all the lessons, staying in close touch, and receiving instruction. And believe it or not, the design that has been given to us, the help that Ti receives and feeds to me, is just unbelievable how appropriately it can be applied to the circumstances that we have existed in, that allowed us to at times be together, at times to be separate, at times to be in several units.

If we've received instruction to make these tapes, to do these sessions and to put them out, then what's the process? We do it a step at a time, and then we get new instructions. And therefore, we *trust*, because everything else has worked out as we trusted it. We trust that it would all work out for *you*. It would require *your* trust. If you are sincerely seeking our Father's Kingdom, and certainly if we are permitted to serve in the capacity of helping you get there, then I can't imagine that our Father wouldn't take advantage of the opportunity and say; "I have these Representatives there that are doing that process of change, and here are some whom we gave them instruction to be in contact with and receive information on how to get from here to there. So, I certainly wouldn't leave them if they are serious and if they have that potential."

And so we believe the likelihood is there for you, but whether or not it materializes still depends on you – whether the need will exist – it will only exist if you respond. Each step of closeness that we have is determined by how we respond to what is given to us, whether it's a lesson, an exercise in restraint, or getting rid of our own mind. It's how we respond that pleases or displeases our Father. It's not because we make a better cake batter or that we'd be a better driver of an automobile or, even though we try to do all those things to the best of our ability. But things that could be done in the human kingdom, having a better brain (what humans would call a better brain), doesn't necessarily make us a better "responder." It's our *yielding* – not being someone who is constantly preoccupied with how *I* want to serve and what *I* want to do, but someone who says, "If I'm not getting assignments, then it's in order to give me a chance to let the information that I have been given to mature. I'll stay alert and keen and do all the things that are assigned to me as best I can. If those seem to be thin, then it's my test of patience, because I have to trust what has been given to me from our Father's Kingdom. I will be patient and it's Their will that I want." If I respond that way, then that's my *response* to that situation. I'm always graded on my *response*, not my proficiency or my skill as far as tasks are concerned. It's *how* we perform the task and how we perform even if we don't get a task. Therefore, it's our response to the lessons that are given to us, or sometimes even the lessons that aren't given to us that are still situations that invite our response. All right, what's next on our list?

Student: Well, shall we talk more about physical addictions and habits?

Do: Yes, we have to get to that topic, so we might as well. What's first on your little list of physical addictions and habits?

Student: Well, there's drugs, alcohol, and cigarettes.

Do: Okay, drugs, alcohol, cigarettes. Needless to say, there's no place in this classroom or in an overcoming process for things that would change our perception, or alter our consciousness. The principle there is not that alcohol is taboo, it's that alcohol is an interference, it doesn't work for us.

Any who have worked in chemistry as it related to medicine certainly know that a wrong dosage of a medicine can kill you. To the other extreme, it may have no effect. And yet the right dosage can be the thing that can help you very much. Now, in the human world, some of those dosages are in question because they might help one thing but then cause certain side effects that would be difficult. As lessons are given to us in our Father's Kingdom, the dosages that we would receive are examined, and we may not see that dosage again and may not even see that item again. We're trying to help you understand how important dosages are, even in what we consume, whether it's the amount of broccoli we consume or the amount of wheat items that we would consume or the vegetable juice or whatever we might consume. There's no "*this is right to consume and this is wrong to consume.*"

I imagine there are certain things that are wrong. I can't imagine there would ever be any justification in our classroom to consume marijuana or morphine or heroin, or certainly mind-altering drugs or things that would pretty obviously be only designed to alter our state of consciousness. But it's important to understand that dosages are important, and that we're not to consume things that would pose any significant danger to us. We don't receive instruction to do that, even though we learn lessons about overconsuming and underconsuming. And that's why we've been put through all kinds of tests, including water fasts and juice fasts and strict vegetarian diets where we consumed only vegetables for a long period of time, and then vegetables and fruits, and then just fruits only for a period of time. We've been through all these things and we've learned lessons at each one of them. And we learn what serves as maybe a cleaner fuel, what might last a little longer. It's funny that in a lot of our testing at times we've seemed like we needed sweets. I don't know if it's a type of brain food, but we need certain types of sweets. Sometimes the fruits will satisfy that need, but we learn that the health food route doesn't always jive with the instructions that we get, though it does jive to some extent for certain periods of time. Don't forget, the name of our game is Capital, neon-light, *FLEXIBLE*! Therefore, we are put through things again and again and again, because we don't want to get hooked on something new or decide in our own mind, "This is the right thing we've got to stick to." As soon as we do that, then we get instruction to stop it and we go to something else, and we're so confused because we thought, "Boy we thought that was really the best fuel that we could get." But certainly tobacco doesn't seem to have any place, as in smoking or chewing or in any other form that I'm aware of. Alcohol might be used in a very light dosage in certain circumstances (on *rare* occasion) as it's been given as instruction. Not that we see anything wrong with sometimes getting instruction to use it as flavoring in something that we might be baking.

I think we've covered the drugs, how they would be inappropriate. But, in a sense, when we have instruction to take certain herbs for certain symptoms we might have, or even aspirin, in a sense we're taking certain low dosages of things that might help us with a particular symptom, as a band-aid. What the world has become certainly, and we've discussed how those food items – those fruits, vegetables, grains, nuts, and seeds, and so forth – what they are now is nothing of what they were 6000 years ago, at the beginning of this Age. They've been so mistreated, and they've lost their nutrition, and we've altered them genetically so, to make them grow faster so we can get them to the market faster. We make them prettier and we put them through certain processes so that they won't spoil, and in the process we put things in them that we don't want, and we take nutrition out. So, we can't go back, theoretically, and just consume what was in the Garden of Eden, because we don't have those fruits any longer, even though some of those fruit items might seem to be here, but they don't have the same nutritional value. And then it's so hard to find the good ones, and even the good ones aren't good enough this day and time, they're so lacking. Even though we use them, we keep fruits and vegetables relatively high in our diet fairly consistently, but we don't always have them just to see if it matters to us, if it's going to alter our condition or if we are going to override it. We'll be put to tests to see if we're going to override it. This is just to help you understand some of the principles as instructions come down, as it relates to our disciplines and things that we might consume. What's next on that list?

Student: I think we mentioned the coffee syndrome. And also what is really satisfying? How do we define what's satisfying to the vehicle?

Do: Okay, the thing we need to understand about coffee, for example, is that coffee is certainly so unnecessary to us, and such a common habit of the human kingdom, that we could pretty much guess that it would be removed from our diet because we don't want things to trigger old habits. We don't need it, but, here again, we might use it in flavoring certain things. It's not that coffee is taboo and it's nix and you're going to go to hell if you drink a cup of coffee. If it's some habit that we had, then why would we get instruction to do it. And if it was a bigger habit and it covered more people in any given classroom, then it would be more likely not to reappear in our menu, even though it has appeared as flavoring a time or two. There's another little funny influence that goes with coffee, and also with tea, and that is a lot of people get into a mindset. I can remember in our early campground in Wyoming where some went around with their coffee cup or their tea cup almost as if it was an extension of their hand. And in the morning, they would have that and say, "Well, you know, this is what I am...this is just me. I just can't wake up, I'm a night person, I'm not a morning person, I need my cup of coffee or I need my tea." And that's all you need to say to the Next Level for it not to be a part of your consuming or your experiment. Because if you need it, then you're limited, and if you're a night person, you're limited. At times we have had teas. Since back in the campground at tiems we've had iced tea because it didn't seem that people were that hooked on having to have it all the time. And pop we did away with for a while, and then we brought it back. But we would try to handle it in a careful way so that people didn't feel like they had to have it and identify with it. But all this came as instruction as to how often to put it in our menu, and how much to put in our menu, and it became an important test for some. Each time one item was a test for one individual or two or five or ten, it also then was not a test for others whom it didn't matter to. Anytime it doesn't matter to you, then you have *flexibility*, and that's the reason these various lessons are given to us, so that we don't need them. We know that we can survive without particular items. And if we have them, we're not going to get hooked on them, but if we begin to want them on a regular basis, we're in danger of being hooked on them. So, that's pretty much what we could count on losing then if we began to expect it and want it or feel the need of it, because we don't need anything. We need one thing. We need our Father's Kingdom and the relationship to it that He has given to us, and the lessons that He gives to us in order to get closer to Him so that we can become rightful heirs – rightful heirs as children in His Kingdom. What's next?

Student: Well, I'm not sure if you feel you've touched enough on redefining satisfying consuming.

Do: No, I didn't and I'm glad you brought it up. Satisfying consuming. I think we measure satisfying more by "Does the fuel work"? And probably we would say it's even more satisfying in some ways if it doesn't take a whole lot of that fuel, even though we've gone through experimentation where we would consume a whole lot of certain fuel in order to get the nutrients of it. (Like we said earlier, fruits and vegetables have become so depleted, the vegetables probably even more so than the fruits.) And I remember when we were just having vegetables, it seemed like we just had massive amounts of vegetables before we would be sustained, because it would move through us so quickly and our energy didn't seem to quite hold up and our appetite was not quite satisfied. It seems that the pattern has kind of been to consume what works as a fuel, and what has the energy we want.

We're careful about certain things that we consume. For example, if we're consuming meat products, we try to get meat products that don't have hormones in them (within reason, assuming our budget can afford them). We don't want to take the chance that by ingesting those hormones they might have some effect on our hormones, and have us deal with certain things that we don't feel the need of dealing with. So, that's a consideration in all items. We don't want to deal with something that would alter our consciousness. We don't want to deal with certain hormones. As we get these instructions, we feel that the consideration is partially how would it affect us and our chemistry since we are overcomers. But we are interested in the fuel that would sustain us. If we vibrate at a different level, to use one kind of terminology, or we participate in different behavior than the average human out there, then we can have a lot more of what we would call more *refined* or less *dense* or less *animal* type consuming because we don't vibrate on that level. We don't have that behavior. That doesn't mean that muscle has gone out. We still need a certain amount of muscle, so we consume things that would feed the muscle, and from time to time consume certain muscles (i.e., meat).

But I'm sure that a question for some of you out there who are listening to us who thought that on your path of enlightenment that it was so valuable to become a strict vegetarian, or maybe from your point of view of animal rights thought, "How could we justify consuming animals at all, at any given time"? And we had to deal with those same questions when it became instruction for us to consume those items. And we realized that we can't question that instruction, any more than when the Lord gave Moses certain instructions to go and kill the fatted calf in celebration for something in His relationship with those individuals. I mean, that was an instruction, and they did it, and probably they were put to the test because that fatted calf was such a precious possession to them that they hated to do it in that way. They probably would have rather had the *old* cow, but our Father doesn't do what we want. He lets us be fed by our own desires if we're willing to have them satisfied by the wrong side of the fence or the kingdom or corporation that is not of His Kingdom. But we can't question those things. We can't tell Jesus and His disciples that they were wrong if they were wearing sandals that were made of leather or if some of their outer garments had some animal product in it. Even though we have to give a certain amount of respect to humans who have that mindset. But when they have that mindset, they're concerned with death of the *vehicle*, and this is where we get into a thing that we're concerned with: death of the soul.

We're on a lesson plan in overcoming the world that has all kinds of elements in it that put us to the question, and to the test, that previously we might have thought that we had gotten knowledge about and we wouldn't ever eat animal products again – we wouldn't wear them and we wouldn't need to consume them. And then we get instruction to do it and we say, "Well, at this point, does that mean I turn away from my teacher, I turn away and I can't go any further because I'm not going to do that"? And frequently that was the reason the test was given, and some could at that point turn away, it would mean that much to them. I mean, is it worth it? Is it worth it? Even when Jesus returned to them after having risen from the tomb, He ate a piece of *fish* and a honeycomb. And earlier He had them multiply fish in order to give it to the crowd. Whoops – animal products! How do we deal with that if we thought it was "spiritual advancement"? Don't forget, that's counterfeit. If you're following instructions, you have to examine, "Is this instruction, is this a Representative"? And if you don't know, then what do you do? You say to the most high God, "If this is right for me, help me to know it because I am willing to go a step further. I want Your will not mine. I don't want to be restricted by my preconceived notions of what is moral or what is the issue here as far as animal rights, or whether I should consume any animal products."

It's true that certain animal products give us difficulties in other ways. We find that we probably have more difficulties with milk products at times, even though we get instructions to use them in this way or use them in that way, and we have to deal with the problems. We've never really wiped them out of our diet permanently, but we've learned, for the most part, to reduce them. And we might use nutmilks or other things because of the vehicle's response to those things, and we do take into account each individual's vehicle's response. Then as I receive feedback from the classroom, or the sections of the classroom, then I take it to my Older Member and say, "What do we do about this"? And then I wait for an answer of what to do about it and how to approach the next lesson as far as symptoms of the vehicles, and what we might consume, and the effect it might have upon our vehicles. Our Father's Kingdom does not need anything in the human kingdom to consume. Our Father has a different kind of fuel and doesn't need human fuel. Therefore, if we're trying to get into our Father's Kingdom, then the closer and closer and closer we get, the more the human-designed fuel and animals of this Earth's Age become less compatible to our vehicles. And we have to try to override that incompatibility. Therefore, it does us a lot of good. We can see why they've switched us from this to this to this to this, because they all seem to have some degree of ill effect on us, and then we counter that with not having too much of this and moving on to that and whatever they give us in instruction. This might help you understand a little bit of how they relate to us and some of the tests that we're put to in their relationship to us concerning consuming.

What's the next question?

Student: Would you like to talk about the psychological addictions and habits, like negativity and moodiness, and judging others.

Do: Yes, it's valuable that we talk about those issues because they are as important, I could say easily, if not more important, but I don't know how to weigh which ones are more important. Negativity, moodiness. Negativity, listening to anything that could discourage me in this task of overcoming. Or when I receive instruction not to listen to certain things, and I continue to listen to them. In my secret, I am holding an ace in the hole, or whatever you want to call it – I'm secretly testing my *teachers*. Even though this is a teacher speaking, you're not really testing the teachers. You're really, at that moment, for that duration, saying, "I'm going to put the whole Kingdom of Heaven on trial as it relates to the one that you have assigned for me, because I'm going to let that one you've assigned to me be the object of my test or my trial." If they say, "If you do this and this, then it can help you not accept that negativity," but I continue to listen to negativity that could overcome me, then I'm not breaking that habit. I am choosing to continue to listen to doubt or discouragement. Lucifer comes in and says things like: "This isn't really what you want to do, why don't you go out and serve the humans in this way or that way." And he can say, "You can

see something accomplished with your time. Where this, you're off isolated and who can be positively affected by this isolation? How much good are you doing the human kingdom? Are you really helping them that much"? That's because Lucifer doesn't understand what you're doing for the human kingdom.

As this classroom goes up a notch, it pulls the whole rest of that human kingdom closer and tests them that much more to give them an opportunity to move up. But Lucifer forgets that, because he wants – he *needs* – members. He also does not want us to succeed at overcoming. It is par for the course, it is on every student's mind to fight off negativity, discouragement, things that would put us down as individuals. And that discouragement, if we listen to it, also becomes moodiness. For the time we're not listening to it, then, we might be happy. And for the time we are listening to it, we're more shy and more pulled away. Our face is dragging and our ability to serve is interfered with because of our countenance. Everyone around us can read what's going on in our countenance, and they try to help us out of it. And we insist that it's not happening, even though they can tell us that they *know* that it is happening. So, then they can't try to help us beyond trying to offer help to us for awhile – because we're forcing someone to do something that they don't want to do. Then the next question might be, "Are you sure you want to be here? Because you're unhappy. I'm not sure you want to be here." And at that point you have to say, "Whoops, am I really unhappy? Then maybe I shouldn't be here." That opens the door that much bigger to Satan's argument and tests us, because at that time we've got an opportune time to leave and drop all this and go and tend to what he says is more significant for us. And then we get right down to the nitty gritty. And we have to re-examine: is this everything we were looking for? Are we going to gamble on losing it? Are we going to take a chance on losing it in order to go do the things that we used to do, or that we felt we didn't have a chance to do in the world before joining the class? Neither one of those perceptions would come to your mind if you had not already displeased the Next Level and they had taken away the ability for you to see us for who we are. The whole process of overcoming is testing. Negativity is a major item we have to deal with. Negative thinking, listening to things of discouragement that would put us down, moodiness, and what else?

Student: There was judging yourself and others as well as degrading yourself.

Do: Goodness, *Judge not that ye be not judged*. I mean, if it is true that my Heavenly Father exists and if He has appointed my Older Member as my Older Member, and if I am a younger member to that Older Member and thereby an Older Member to you, if that is true and you misjudge me, then only He has the right to judge you or have you judge yourself, by judging. Who really judged though? I'm afraid that what I believe the truth to be is that *you* at that point have not misjudged us. You have listened to misjudgment from those who are such aggressors in feeding you misinformation, and then you have joined their forces in misjudging. It's very important. It's just as important that you not misjudge your own overcoming, your own capacity at overcoming, not let influences or thoughts of misinformation pull you down and discourage you, because that happens again and again. Your performance can be poor and your response can be poor, and you can say, "I'm never going to get this, others are getting this and I can see them moving up and I'm not moving up." It's very easy to listen to negativity and it's difficult to turn a negative into a positive. But we have a plan that was given to us and it says, "If I will expose anything that is of that wrong household, acknowledge it and expose it, it can be taken from me, I can be free of it, I can be not responsible for it."

If I listen to negativity in overcoming, I'm "sinning" – I'm doing something against my Father's House. I am separating from my Father's House and the appointee that He has designated. That "sin" itself has to be taken from me – another note taken by His Representative, who says, "Just acknowledge that what you're doing is self-destructive to you and acknowledge what it was and we'll get past it. Don't worry about it. Forget it – it's gone, it doesn't exist." Then we have to drop it. We have to *forget it!* if we expect to eradicate it. Lucifer does not want us to forget anything negative, even if we make progress and make progress. He wants us to remember it. He will even say, "It'll do you good to remember those things as lessons," so that you will say, "I learned those lessons." It doesn't do any good to dwell on the negative. When you acknowledge it, and you admit it and you say, "I want to go on," that's the same thing as asking for forgiveness. "I want to go on. Here it was, this was wrong. I can see how it was destructive to me. I don't want it, I want to go on. Will you accept me still as a student? Will the Next Level accept me"? Because all your teacher can say is, "Well, I'm afraid I've got to go ask my Older Member, and we'll see." And that usually doesn't take much time. Sometimes, on the spot, the Older Member can speak through the vessel and say, "It's done, it's behind you. It's gone. You can forget about it!" And we can start afresh. And if you do that, if you refuse to remember it again and you take a major step forward, then that step forward will be a part of your new structure. But if you remember it, you can step easily back into it. You will remind yourself of that position and you will remain in that condition as long as that's where you put yourself. If you refuse to put yourself there, then you're ready for the next step and a new position and a new person. Each step can be a new person. Each time you get rid of something, you're a brand new person.

Now, it's up to each class member, each time a student takes a step forward, not to take their fellow class members where that fellow class member once was. They've got to make that adjustment, they've got to give that class member credit for change. If they want to help them change, they've got to give them credit for change and not hold anything against them for where they were. But the easiest way for your class members to accept that is when they see in you that you have made that change, and not that they have to wait. It's *their* responsibility to give you credit for that change. It's *your* responsibility to demonstrate that that change has taken place. And these are basic elements in overcoming.

Who's next?

Student: Did we want to talk a little bit about deceit and dishonesty. I think you've mentioned it's like a neon light in the Next Kingdom Level.

Do: It's such a festering boil, few things could be equal to it. It's so bad to be deceitful and to be dishonest, because for the time that you are deceitful, on any little item, no matter how minute it is, it increases. Because first it might have just been that item, and then another item is added of dishonesty, then another item is added – "I'm not

keeping my slate clean as I promised that I would.” And items continue to mount because those forces are saying, “It’s not that important, you don’t have to worry about it, you don’t have to be embarrassed by recognizing that this was negative, this was beneath you to do that thing.” And you want to expose it. Exposure is a wonderful thing! It’s like getting relief. But if influences say, “Don’t expose, hold it.” Then you immediately become dishonest, deceitful, and difficult things mount. When difficult things mount, what does it take to get me to the next step? An equally more difficult test. I can’t move forward if I’m permitting an indebtedness to occur without something just as equally difficult. The step up would have been a very little one if I had exposed it at the time that we had instruction to expose it, and I moved up. It wouldn’t have been that difficult. But the longer I delay it and the more things that begin to mount because I’m getting further and further in my privacy, and in putting it off and in not doing the things that were given to me to do, then in order to move from there to here, it becomes super tough and major! At that point, it’s hard to prove that you want to change and move forward to those who help your Older Members, those of our Father’s Kingdom, who in their daily activities do a lot of this work that the teachers certainly don’t do. And they will have things occur to you that will put you in the position of that test. I mean, most of the work happens from them. The classroom situation, what happens with the teachers, is almost small in comparison to what Members of our Father’s Kingdom literally are doing for you and the things that they subject you to and the circumstances you’re put in that permit you the opportunity to move ahead and conquer.

Now this, of course, gets into another issue of what are some of the activities of our Father’s Kingdom, which we’ll talk about when we get to that question. I’m going to try not to make that jump. Who’s next, or did we not finish that one?

Student: I think there are a few other things, like gossip and confidentiality and familiarity. I didn’t know if you wanted to talk about those things?

Do: Okay. Boy! These are really deadly sins, these are really negative things that can breed just as much trouble as dishonesty and deceit. You said gossip and confidentiality. Confidentiality to me is the same thing as deceit. It’s finding someone else to join me in my deceit, because if I’m entering into something with someone else that I wouldn’t enter into with my teacher, or other members of the class, then I’m creating an unnatural circumstance there. It’s certainly less than objective or more than objective, whichever way you want to look at it, and it becomes a relationship that was not an assignment. Therefore, I have gone against the instruction. I am no longer a flexible crew member that is objective. I am giving into the desire of the flesh or the influences that are triggering that flesh by wanting some kind of special relationship. I’ve conned somebody who could really be a partner to me. We can have our little confidentialities and our little gossip. That makes the partnership absolutely impossible and deadly to both individuals if they participate in it, until they learn how not to participate in it. So, we talked about gossip, confidentiality, and...?

Student: Familiarity?

Do: Familiarity. Familiarity is pretty much the same thing, except a lot of times familiarity is still a withdrawal symptom from needing a close attachment with another individual. I know it sounds tough, and Luci makes this sound absolutely ridiculous when it comes out our mouths, but our Father’s Kingdom says, “If you’re going to overcome this world and come into my Kingdom, you’re going to be only familiar with one thing, and that’s my Kingdom. You’re only going to love one thing, that’s my Kingdom. As far as a physical familiarity with anyone, the only familiarity you’re going to have, the only confidant you can have, the only one you can talk to about things that you might want to talk to are your check partners, within procedures, and your Older Member. That’s the way we have designed it, and if you try to change those, then to that degree you’re going against the lesson plan.” And you have to mistrust the lesson plan to participate in those things.

When we don’t know that we’re going against the lesson plan, the methods that they give us always help surface that we have done something that we didn’t know we were doing when we did it. And then it becomes another kind of test – CAN I take criticism, or can I have it brought to my attention, or do I want to say, “Oh no, you’re taking me from a wrong level”? Because a test that comes to us so frequently is, “If I’m really flexible, then I take what is given to me as correction and believe it and apply it.” It’s very important that you understand something here, and that is even if it was misinformation, even if it didn’t apply, the technique works of examining it and saying, “Well, I must not have seen what was going on here.” In other words, I want to take the blame, I want to say, “You’re right,” even though influences and my brain might say, “I wasn’t wrong, it was the other person that was wrong here.” But if I say, “I must have been doing something wrong or you wouldn’t have responded the way you did, or the others wouldn’t have seen me in that light,” and if I take the blame and assume it is something that I did wrong, then I stand on the path of eliminating whatever it was that I did because of my willingness to examine it. What harm would come to me even if I had not been wrong? But if I defend myself, then I’m taking more than a 50-50 chance that I was not being flexible. I am choosing to believe my own mind instead of the mind that is being given to me through my Teachers and through my helpers and through my partnerships.

Believe it or not, none of the students likes to hurt each other. Why would somebody come and accuse you of something? Because they like to hurt you? I mean, Heavens! If they aren’t past that by now, I don’t know where they are. Frequently, we have to fuss at a partner for not helping a partner because a partner will say, “The partner doesn’t bring up things to me, I don’t feel like I’m making any progress.” We confront the partner and they say, “Well, I just hate to bring it up because it might be difficult for them to deal with.” You’re not helping someone if you don’t bring it up. If they’ve solicited help, if they’ve said, “Would you please bring it up, I want to know about it,” and you say, “Well, but I don’t want the confrontation,” then you’re no good to them. You can’t really help them in that circumstance. So, it’s very important that we be willing to help them. When we say to them that you might have been doing this behavior or that one, and it might be inappropriate, we preface it by saying, “I could be wrong, I could be completely off base by what I see, but the thought occurred to me and we have a procedure that when the thought does occur to us to bring it up. And so if the shoe fits, wear it; if it doesn’t, I’m sure glad because I don’t like to bring things up.” And it works. Of course, it can put the person to the test and they can say, “How outrageous for you to bring that up!” Or they can say, “Goodness, I wasn’t aware of that, I’ll examine it, and I’ll try

to apply it.” The neat thing is that if we can shift into the gear of assuming they were right or it wouldn’t have been brought to our attention, 99 times out of a 100, we’ll find out exactly how they were right and how we were guilty. It didn’t mean anything, it wasn’t any big deal. The most important thing was for us to become flexible, for us to examine it, and if we take the blame, what harm has happened if the shoe didn’t fit. Do we feel embarrassed, are we too concerned about being embarrassed by it? We have to overcome that, too – that’s just another thing that we have to overcome. Boy, we’re getting into the nitty gritty. This is part of what goes on every day in the classroom, again and again. So, I felt that it would be only fair to you to see. What are we doing? We’re trying to shorten your days, we’re trying to help you not enter a possible classroom situation only to say, “Boy if I had known that was going to happen, I wouldn’t have started this.”

There’s that 10-second card, and we’ll see you in our next session.

Beyond Human – *The Last Call* – Session 11 (95 Min)

There you are! This is our eleventh session. It might be our last. We hope that it will be – unless it's inadequate. We've kind of begun to feel like it might wind down at this point. We're glad to see you, particularly if you're on our Father's side and you're beginning to recognize that the information about His Kingdom that is being shared with you is true, that you can *see* that it is true. If that's happening, then we're happy for what you're beginning to feel, because we know that at the point that you're recognizing that you are very possibly a son of His...I can't even imagine that you would begin to recognize it if that possibility is not there for you.

Earlier, in preparation for this session, I told the crew here that during the morning hours, as I was getting my bath, I received information that I would consider to be our punch line, or the finale of this series. So, I'm excited about giving it to you, but I'm not going to give it to you right now. I'm going to use it as something to help us move quickly with our little questions as we proceed.

I'm happy that our two teleprompters could be here today to assist with questions. We welcome them to this project. Let's just get right on and see how quickly we can move. So, why don't you tell me what's first on our list of questions?

Student: Is there a detox time that affects the clarity of the head?

Do: A detox time for clarity of the head. There certainly is, and let's try to explain that to you. In the same way that if you've been on a drunk and you're really intoxicated, you really don't have clarity of head. You don't know what you're doing. You can't really think very straight until that begins to wane from your system, until it starts to get out of your chemistry. And that's true whether it be drugs, or alcohol, or whatever affects your system so strongly. We've discussed that all of the human behavior, all the little things that humans do that are not done in our Heavenly Father's Kingdom, are in a sense drugs. They affect our chemistry. They affect our thinking. They affect the clarity of our head. The one that seems to be the worst drug of all is that of sensuality, or sexuality. Even though humans are unaware that it puts them in a drunken condition, or are certainly unaware that there is a detox period, or a withdrawal period, our experience is that we can see it very clearly, because we have all experienced what an effect it has on interfering with our detox, our clarity of head.

When as a classroom, Ti and I took these students into the woods, as we mentioned before, and we began our overcoming in earnest, we explained that this behavior had to stop. Now I'm going to move to another topic, then come right back to this "detox." This morning, in working with some members of the class that wanted to assist in the preparation of the jacket material for this series, we were overcome with how lucky we were in this big, beautiful picture of our Father's Kingdom – the picture that has been given to us, the information that, piece by piece, forms a puzzle and a giant picture that tells us so much about our Father's Kingdom, so much about the human kingdom, and even other aspects of His creation. Most of all it tells that it's for one reason only – it's for the purpose of assisting potential graduates from the human kingdom into our Father's Kingdom. It explains how that is done and gives the specific, step-by-step instructions and disciplines that must be employed to make that transition. And we've noticed how, as we take instruction, and as we apply instructions and procedures, so frequently we say, "That makes a lot of sense," because we've recognized that all of this picture makes a lot of sense.

Now, let's go back to detox. This information doesn't necessarily make a lot of sense if we aren't really sober. And we can't be sober until we have had some time behind us, away from those things that change our consciousness and keep our consciousness on them.

Let's talk a moment about how sensuality, or sexuality, is such a drug. You know, an alcoholic, if he has a certain number of drinks during a day, he can say, "It's common, others have so many drinks a day. I'm certainly not an alcoholic." I can remember hearing people say, "I'm not an alcoholic because I don't drink before noon," as if that's where someone becomes an alcoholic, if they drink before noon. I don't know what various bases people have, where they draw the line, saying, "If I fall off dead drunk, or if I have to quit my work, then I'm an alcoholic." Or "If I can't hold down a job, then I'm an alcoholic," – whatever the various areas are. But whatever habit they have associated with that indulgence, it causes them to keep returning. They used the clock, or the passage of time, as a reminder. If someone is used to having a drink with or after their lunch, or one at cocktails in the evening before they have their evening meal, and they *miss* that time, then something says, "Whoops, I missed that time. I missed that drink." Then if they miss the next time for that little fix, if we may call it that, then they begin to be more aware of the fact that they're behind in their dosage of what it is that they are interested in.

With sexuality, as a drug, it's the same way. When people are vibrating at the level of participating in sexuality, they become quite aware of how long it's been since they've had their fix, or since they have participated in that which was so much pleasure. And they know how it draws them to that – any image that would encourage them to participate in that activity. In the same way that an alcoholic would be drawn to an open bottle and a glass of his favorite scotch, or whatever it is that he liked to drink, the same thing happens in our sexuality if we open a magazine and we see a picture that would turn on the vehicle, or the influences that are using the vehicle. Then it's triggered, and we start having images in our heads, and we start imagining participating in that activity. So, if you stop and think of all the aspects of sexuality and sensuality, you can see how they draw us in. In the same way, the human world considers drinking alcohol fairly accepted behavior, and certainly sexuality in most societies is considered acceptable behavior. As you go from one society to another, one society, because of its religious background, might feel more that sexuality should be saved for marriage, and others of a different religion are more for saving it for when you want to have children. But generally, the longer the Age exists and the more liberal the world becomes, the more it's considered to be just an indulgence in pleasure. Now, it's even beginning to expose itself as an indulgence in pleasure, so much so that "I have a right to do what I want to with my body, and if

I choose to get rid of the result of my indulgence in pleasure, and it turned out to be a pregnancy that I didn't want, then I certainly ought to have a right to do what I want to about the side-effects of my indulgence." So, it seems to be acceptable as an indulgence, to whatever degree I want to indulge in it. Now, of course, with the problem of AIDS and other diseases that might be passed, people begin to put up a little guard. But they even get so hooked on their booze of sex, if I might use that, that they even forget to use their protection. Or they forget, if they are so taken by the person that they're about to have that experience with, that they lose control and they realize, "Whoops, I didn't even protect myself." And in nearly every segment of society, we promote this degree of sensuality. I mean, it's considered to be a healthy act. It's considered to be a normal act.

When it comes to that in any given Age and in any society, it's almost impossible to talk to them about a kind of picture, as we talked about in a previous session, that you have to move into on a basis of the kind of evidence that is revealed to you as a result of your faith – the evidence being this big picture. And then, because of your faith and continuing to stay away from those drugs in your overcoming, you begin to see the big picture. It becomes more clear to you. Soon it makes so much sense to you that you say, "Great goodness! I can't imagine why I could do anything else. I'm so glad this has been revealed to me. I feel so lucky in seeing it." And we are extremely lucky to have been given that. But the question that the student asked, "Does detox fit into this"? – it does. You will have only a little glimpse, and you will then deal with doubt. You might expect to continue to deal with doubt and doubt and doubt, wondering if this is the right thing to do. And the pangs of the world that you might be trying to break away from will want to draw you back in the same way that a drug would want to draw you back, until you have separated more from them. Not only the distance, but a little time gets between you and them, and detox begins to take effect – it begins to work with you. So, that is certainly a valid question that can help us in overcoming. If we know that if we can stick to this, and just stick to it, and stick to it, and put that behind us, and it doesn't exist, I don't even identify with being alcoholic anymore...I don't even identify with those vibrations, they aren't there – as far as I'm concerned, they weren't there, it doesn't connect with me – then my head becomes clearer and clearer, and I become like an innocent child that can see a picture that is given to me. I can see it exactly for what it is. And all these demons don't come rushing in to try to destroy it for me because they are under control. They had to become under control as I was led through my own detox program.

Well, I said we were going to move on, and we're going to try to move quickly today. So, what's next on our list?

Student: You've probably covered this, but I was going to ask what about learning to exert the effort to change?

Do: I'm afraid we haven't covered it enough, and I'm glad you brought it up. I can remember Ti saying so many times in our classroom, "If you just would exert the effort"! That doesn't necessarily mean anything to you if you don't understand the meaning. Change does not take place by examination. Change does not take place by analysis, by running it through your head again and again. It only takes place by *doing* it. For example, if you're doing a procedure, or you're on a lesson plan where you're to stop something, the quicker you can get past examining how you're going to do it, and you start doing it, then change begins to take place. But so many times, particularly in the human world, we talk about it, we examine it, and a lot of times that's all we really wanted to do, is examine it and talk about it and philosophize on it and write books on it, and "Oh, it was a neat idea," but no change takes place. I'm the same person that I was before I wrote the book. Just had a lot of neat thoughts.

When we're changing from the human kingdom into our Father's Kingdom, we lose our identity a number of times along the way. We become a different individual, a different individual, and a different individual. And I'm sure that it could have certain drawbacks. I'm sure that as some of the class members visited with their family, their family could say, "I don't know this person anymore." And they would wonder, "Where is that person that I used to know"? I'm afraid that they would be right, that they don't know that person anymore. Now, sometimes the class members try to pretend to be that person, if that's what the family is looking for. But it even becomes pretty obvious when you're pretending and you realize something's different here about this individual. And the more we change, the more difficult it becomes for us to identify with those who put us in the position of what they used to remember us to be. The important point here, though, in this little question is, "I've got to stop talking about it. I've got to stop just examining it or analyzing it. I have to move forward. It takes *work*."

Another label that we put on that frequently is just simple procrastination. "I can't really get with it. I plan to do it and we're going to do it tomorrow." ASAP (as soon as possible) is an instruction we have. As soon as we learn about it, then the *first* opportunity is when we do it...whatever it is, any new instruction. When we hear of it, then what's stopping us? Why wouldn't we do it right then? We'd have to be sure that something else would be higher priority to prevent us from doing it right then. So, it's very important that we learn to move with change, discard our old self, move into our new identity, make that adjustment, not try to bring that old one with us, or there's calamity there. It just simply doesn't work.

Okay, what's next? Is that the completion of that one?

Student: On that particular one, yes.

Do: Okay, what's next on our list?

Student: Do you want to touch on the principle of "I could be wrong"?

Do: Yes. What she's talking about here is that in our classroom we received instruction way back at the beginning that one of the best tools we could have in how to present our thinking and how to work with our partners, and in a crew situation and with our teachers, is that when we're making an observation or we're voicing an observation, we say, "I could be wrong, but it seemed that so-and-so and so-and-so." It doesn't work when we're just *saying* it. For awhile, nearly all the students would say it when they didn't mean it. And they had to learn that it doesn't work if you don't mean it. And so you could say, "How are you going to mean it? How are you going to

say, 'I could be wrong,' when you believe you're right"? So, let's examine that for a second. It means that I need to stop trusting my judgment of the circumstance, or my observation, or any kind of judgment that I might have. And if I stop trusting it, stop believing it, then I am losing self-confidence. Yes, that's one of the things we lose in this transition, self-confidence. We become like a child that says, "I don't know anything. I don't have any self-confidence in anything." I have to look to the Next Level. I have to let the Representative from the Next Level serve in that position of whom I look to. I have to say, "*You* know what's right." And if I bring things to my Older Member's attention, I say, "I think you asked for this, so I'll share with you what you asked me to on my observation of this, or what I thought about this, but I could certainly be wrong." And it has to be sincere if we are genuinely going to move into the position of not having self-confidence.

Believe it or not, since the world out there is so artificial, and therefore our judgment as humans was artificial, as we move into the transition of becoming babes in our Father's Kingdom, by saying "I could be wrong," we begin to lose the confidence that we used to have in the artificial. We have less and less, and soon we learn that we *were* wrong. And that comes as kind of a shock to us because we thought that we were right. Then we think, "If it's a good lesson to lose self-confidence and say 'I could be wrong,' then I'll try to do that sincerely." But it almost comes as a shock when you actually realize that again and again you are shown that what you thought was the case in your observation or your judgment wasn't right. So, you then say, "It's working. I am dropping the artificial." In other words, "I'm not sold out any longer to the wrong side. I'm losing the programming. I'm being led through, step-by-step, destroying the old programming and realizing that it is not true, that over here is the truth." And you are given the understanding of the truth and the ability to recognize it if you faithfully do the steps as they come along. Of course, Satan's side could say, "Who's to say that as you move over here into the new computer and its program, that that isn't the artificial and the old is the real"? We wouldn't try to convince you of one way or the other. We're not selling into that. But what we have been given to move into, we wouldn't trade for what we had...for anything. That is, those who have stuck to it faithfully long enough to make that transition, to do enough detoxing, to lose enough self-confidence, have moved into the position of looking at that picture and saying, "That makes a lot of sense." And then they start working harder at completing the breaking away from those habits they used to have, and moving into a new identity, then moving into a new identity, and so on.

I'm trying to move fast. I'll stop...it's so hard to stop. What's next on our list?

Student: Did we talk about a lazy mind or a weak thirst? Is that part of the control of the pump?

Do: I think we spoke of it, but I don't think we spoke enough of it. I know it would be valuable for us to speak of it again. In a sense, we spoke of it just a moment ago when we were talking about procrastination. That's a weak thirst. That's, in a sense, kind of a weak pump – when I put something off. Or if I am slow to lose an old identity and move a step ahead, then that's a weak pump. To be satisfied with a slow pace is deadly. Really, seriously deadly. Because we can get very much behind. What if the classroom that you're in, if a lot of the class members are moving very quickly and they're making these adjustments, they're discarding the old and they're seeing the new, and they're moving into their new position. If certain ones, without recognizing it, thought they were moving quick, but their perception of what was quick was poor, their judgment of it, they really never knew that they were slow, until it was brought to their attention. They have to then put in new chip and say, "I've got to replace that old one that misjudged. That was slow. That was tardy. That was too pleased with slow movement."

Lethargy is a very "sinful" item, if we can put it in that context, and it's difficult to get beyond it. It's difficult to be eager and quick. But when we change into the habit, there are certain habits in our Father's Kingdom that pay off. I mean, we're not changing all habits for no habit. There are certain habits that pay off. And moving quickly with full energy, abiding by instructions so carefully, knowing procedures, *liking* procedures, liking to *change* as it is given to us, not wanting to be the old self – those are new habits. And they move us. That becomes, then, a *rich* thirst, one that is very thirsty. "Just can't wait until another day and more lessons and opportunities." And a lot of times when we are in that position, boy do they start coming! And we think, "Wow, what did I ask for? This is pretty tough." But we get used to it, and we recognize it. And when it comes, then we say, "Well, I got what I was asking for. I got this new lesson, and it's right before me." Though it might be tough, it's just like asking an instructor in the chemistry lab for the next lesson, and he gives you one, and you say, "Well, I didn't mean one this tough." (Laughs) And that happens to us all the time. But after we get it, we're honored that they thought we could handle it. So, we have to prove that we can handle it – we can rise above it. And then we become a little bit different from what we were before. So, weak thirst is deadly. Keeping a strong pump and moving ahead is a very, very important new habit to establish as we move into our Father's Kingdom. Does that complete that question?

Student: That does. Thank you.

Do: What's next on our list?

Student: Well, can the Next Level withdraw mind if we abuse it or don't use it?

Do: Goodness, that kind of twists our brain around in a little funny place, and I'm afraid the answer is yes. Now, you can think, "That sounds kind of cruel." You know, we've talked about how our Father's Kingdom does a lot of the work with us and we're unaware of what they're doing. I know that many times Ti, and those who are helping Ti, have done things that I'll recognize they have done in direct association with us, and it's only after they've done them that I've thought, "Gracious, nobody could have done that but Ti and those working with Ti. Because this certainly wasn't anything that we even thought of, or even participated in, and it was done." And we could see that it was for our sakes that it was done. We didn't even ask, but it was done because they realized if we were going to move forward, that it needed to be done.

Now, back to her question. We've talked about the soul that has the mind of our Father in it, and it has some mind of this world in it. We're trying to chip off that mind of the world that we don't want in it, and to get it out of there as quickly as possible and fill up that soul container, that "pillowcase," with the Mind of our Father's

Kingdom. If we're in a unit like this classroom, where the Next Level wants to give us information and they're trying to consider the unit, yet as they give us information, maybe some members of that unit aren't really taking it to heart, or they're slow, or they're trying to pretend to do it because they like certain aspects of the classroom and it's comfortable in certain areas, so they're not really examining if they could be moving faster. Those are all symptoms of abusing that Mind as It is given to you. If it's artificial, if you're not really moving into that position, we have seen some members of our classroom all of a sudden just turn almost 180 degrees. It was like we didn't know them. They had to leave the classroom, and we felt so *sorry* that that had happened. We're not saying that they couldn't recover that. I'm afraid that's between them and my Older Member because in that position (being outside the class), I'm not out there to help them.

We have also experienced members of our classroom who have been outside the classroom for a while and have come back in. Some who are on our crew today are in that position. They are back in the classroom and they're moving quickly in the right direction. It thrills us so to see that out of their own desperate thirst, and their acknowledgment that this was true, that they got help from our Father's Kingdom outside of this relationship that helped them get back into the classroom and back on track in a laboratory experience of a unit going through this process of discipline, change, and getting to our Father's Kingdom. But it is true, it is something we have to be concerned about, that a gift of information can be given to you, you can increase it in that space, but if you don't do anything about it and you insist on clinging to this other information within that container, or that pillowcase, and there isn't room for all of it, our Father can very easily just move in there and pull that right out, and suddenly you've lost your respect for what it was, because it isn't there, it was removed from you. And then you still have the choice of what to do about that moment. Choice is something you always have. Choice and that pump. And you can then choose to say, "It must not have been worth anything." You know, it's up to you. Or if it just destroys you and you feel vacant and empty, and you have to have it back, then you may have to prove to some Representative from our Father's Kingdom who's working with you outside the classroom that you are worthy of returning to a classroom situation and getting further instruction in that. So, it can be withdrawn.

I'm trying to move quickly. Okay? What's the next one on our list?

Student: Well, with that in mind, is there a limit to Next Level's patience?

Do: Yes. And I should stop right there, but I'll say a couple of words on that. There is a limit. Now, I think that any person in our Father's Kingdom who's assigned to a task would never exercise that limit to patience without checking with their Older Member. And, of course, their Older Member's going to check with their Older Member, and so forth up the pipeline. All that can happen pretty quickly. The time lapse in that computer isn't that big. But when they do question it and the instruction comes back, they can say, "Well, the best thing we can do *for* them is to be impatient." And then you understand, "Oh, so it's instruction to treat it this way, and it's not really just impatience." So, at times we do get instruction to be impatient in order to help that individual be shocked or to realize "I've got to get out of this. I can't just expect to be babied. I don't need to stay where I am." I can imagine that sometimes, as some of the classroom watches these tapes, they can recognize that there's a certain amount of relationship that I might be having with the viewer on the other end of that camera that might be slightly different from my relationship with them at times. I think we've even discussed it. In a sense, I almost feel like a twice-removed...or a grandfather speaking to a grandchild. Of course, I'm speaking to you as someone who might be wondering if they are standing outside of the vehicle that they are using, and wondering if they want to take it over and pursue this. And since we are given the task of trying to give that to you, and since we're so eager for you to participate in it, for it to become *yours*, then we are influenced by that.

When I'm dealing with one of these students in a particular area, I might come on a little stronger if I have instruction to do so, and I might be pretty direct and right to the point, because I am assuming that they're on solid ground. They have chosen this; they're doing what they want to do. But they've also learned to recover quickly and be appreciative when we take a direct method instead of, "Well, we'll bring that up in a week or so when they get maybe past what they're dealing with now." We don't have a timetable that can handle that. We deal with things immediately. I don't know if we said it clearly in previous sessions, but at one time within the classroom, we even agreed that we would expose things that we have permitted in our mind, or some activity that we've done – that we would make a vow to our partner and to the rest of our class that we would expose it that day – that we would not go down in our bunk without having acknowledged it, exposed it, and gotten past it, because we recognized how things can compound so easily. And I can become more and more separate if I let things mount and don't expose things. So, that's a part of our procedure.

What's next on our list?

Student: Well, could you give us some examples of tasks or activities in our Father's Kingdom? You mentioned radio signals?

Do: That's a good one. I'm glad we brought that up. We don't have a lot of knowledge of the activities that go on in our Father's Kingdom. We have little, tiny glimpses of what might go on, but we don't know the particulars too well. I suspect that the reason that they don't let us know the particulars about that is because we would probably go around so pleased with it that we'd boast about it. And that wouldn't be appropriate. You might say, "What's going to replace being a clerk in the department store, or working in the hospital?" That's a good one, because our Father's Kingdom has a fairly close equivalent to the hospital or the emergency ward, or certain things related to medicine and trying to save lives. One area that we suspect where our Father's Kingdom dives in and has a lot of work to do is when a soul is leaving a vehicle. In other words, the leaf is falling off that particular family vine. And that soul then is lifted out of that vehicle for that period of time. And we feel that it is an action of our Father's Kingdom, if that soul has any significant relationship to our Father's Kingdom. In other words, it depends upon what is in that soul, what degree of that soul is made up of goodness or mind from our Father's Kingdom. We don't know where they draw the line. They may even participate in handling these souls and helping them get from one fallen leaf to the next potential new leaf, or coming through the womb so that they take a new vehicle. We don't

know where they draw that line, but we do feel very strongly that one of the activities of our Father's Kingdom is helping souls being released from a vehicle and taking possession of another one, or moving into another one. Now, we've got to mention here just for a moment how would another vehicle qualify to house a particular soul? In order to qualify, that other vehicle has to have a match for all of the things that that soul was hooked on in its previous leaf. This new leaf has to have the potential for all of those things, because what the soul hasn't overcome, it's going to have to overcome. So, that soul doesn't get to go out of the body and be clean and free just because it got to die, so to speak. Of course, it didn't get to die...just the vehicle withered and fell off the branch. So, this is, we feel, definitely an activity of our Father's Kingdom.

What about radio signals? You know, the British Broadcasting Company, or, what are the names of some of these other free radio shows like Radio Free Europe or Voice of America? These signals that are sent out over the air are kind of propaganda, and people who have their radios, be it shortwave or whatever – receive those signals that are actually sent out. Now, our Father's Kingdom, and even Satan's kingdom, they can *realistically* send out radio signals to our brains on frequencies that humans do not have the capacity to even perceive. Now, we've read some books where some humans have actually been advanced in their laboratory experiments with computers and oscillators and have actually learned of some frequencies from which, they felt like, they could pick up transmissions from space aliens, or from other camps. We feel that the way these radio signals work is quite different from this camp over here – Satan's camp, Lucifer's camp. Their propaganda's going 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, on just about every channel on the band, or every band on the dial. With our Father's Kingdom, it's hard to find the bands; it takes effort to find the bands. And when you find the band, it's silent. Why? Because it says, "Ask, and you receive." On these other bands, you don't have to ask anything. It all comes free. It's just right there. It's just knocking you down. You turn to every channel and you get a lot more than you ask for, and you hear just about the same thing on every channel. If you stay on that channel long enough, you'll hear the same information on all the channels. And you find our Father's channel and you wonder, "Oh, could that be from God," or could that be from whatever your terminology is that might identify your relationship to our Father's Kingdom. And it waits for you to ask, then sends you a radio signal, and that's the way it is. They kind of help to give you clues by it, because in the scripture they say, "Be still, and know that I am God." In other words, it's "Be quiet." And if there's some mind of God in you, it will kind of stir you, and it will kind of coax you into saying, "Why don't you ask? Why don't you ask?" And so then you, the chooser, can say, "What about so-and-so, what about so-and-so?" Then the answers begin to come. Not necessarily the answers to the questions that you asked. They are ultimately the answers, but they may not be the answers that you're expecting.

It's a very good analogy to realize that I said something that could be questionable. You could say, "Well, that little inner voice says, 'What about asking?'" I almost want to erase that because it is not the way in our Father's Kingdom to *ever* be the aggressor. It's because *you* possess, by your choices, you possess that amount of mind of our Father's Kingdom that translated in your head, "I wonder if I shouldn't ask. I wonder if this could be my Father speaking to me in this situation. This happened to me and I don't understand it. Maybe I should ask, 'Is this some of your doing?'" So, the radio signals analogy is not only a good analogy, it is *realistic*. They send those signals out. They have that connection with our brains, with the literal space that we occupy. They can speak to us in that way. What we try to do is learn how to use the radio. It takes a long time to get a good orientation on how to use that radio in the right ways. Because that radio still has all those dials you don't want to hear all those signals on. And you have to learn how to flip past them fast enough that you don't hear any words from them so you're not affected by them, and how to get to those silent ones and then have a relationship with our Father's Kingdom in that way. But it works! So, that's another illustration of activities of our Father's Kingdom.

And, of course, one big activity of our Father's Kingdom that we haven't talked about much is the strong possibility of what can happen at the end of an Age. It's **new** to all the souls, all the humans that are alive during that Age, and they would have no evidence of it. We'd have no evidence of it because they have no books that say this has ever happened before. In other words, this is an activity where the Next Level comes in from off, away from the planet, or even from out of bases, and they have all kinds of things to do in harvesting at the end of the Age. No one's expecting it because it's been wiped from their memory, if they were in the prior Age where it happened then. At least it appears that everyone's memory has been wiped. But this is also a big activity time for gardeners...as Gardener's helpers from our Father's Kingdom. All the little aspects, whether it's soil samples, or checking on souls as they move from here to there, and as they migrate from here to there as they are in the process of breaking away from their ties. And watching them even as they move from one country to another or one career to another, as they begin to realize, "This isn't what I thought I was looking for." The closer they get and the more they drop, then the more attention they get from our Father's Kingdom as far as monitoring and helping answer their requests or their questions as they come through their radio signal.

That gives us a little picture. Let's move ahead. Who's next?

Student: I think I was. Well, that certainly covers what can happen to a soul at the point of losing its vehicle, but I was wondering, what are some of the conditions the soul can be in during its incarnations?

Do: Between?

Student: Between the incarnations.

Do: That's a good question. Okay. It certainly isn't right to think that as a vehicle is lost, and as a soul leaves that vehicle, then all those souls just go afloat out there and become discarnates. This is an area that we don't know much about, and we're not supposed to know much about. This is an area that is completely controlled by our Father's Kingdom, though some from the opposing forces are permitted to do certain tasks that they think are for their soul's benefit. And, in a sense, if they're garbage removers, it is for the benefit then even of our Father's Kingdom, if you can follow that logic. But some souls might be taken out and put aside, left in the cellar, kind of in a fridge or ice box – in the freezer, in a dormant condition until an appropriate time comes. Let's say that some souls might have possibly (just to clarify the analogy) in a previous time in this Age, or maybe in the Age before – we

don't know all these details – they might have begun a whole lot of things on their checklist of things that they had to overcome, but there were just a few things that weren't going to come up again until a certain time, and our Father's Kingdom knew when that time would be. Then wouldn't it make sense that those souls would be taken out and left in a dormant state until that time? In other words, they're kind of asleep. Jesus tried to illustrate that as He spoke of death of the vehicle as asleep.

Oh, I'm afraid I have to bring up something I'll try to get rid of quickly. As we listened to yesterday's tapes, we talked about how Jesus in the condition of having experienced what was considered to be death, in payment for the debt of the sins of those who gave Him their notes, even though that was not really death – because certainly His soul didn't die, it was only the vehicle that was affected – it was *their* interpretation of what death was. Now, the application of the word "death" in the sense that sins – the wages of sin is death, or are death, I don't know which is right – in the way that that might be a vehicular death as against the soul death, might be the proper application. The reason that humans continue to have to lose vehicles, the reason they continue to be perishable and corruptible, is because of their sin. So, I guess it works both ways, being applicable to both the vehicle as well as the soul. The soul is not going to be destroyed until our Father's Kingdom says it has become nothing and holds nothing good – there's nothing there except matter that can be recycled. And in that sense, then, it isn't destroyed. It's just recycled. It's nonexistent because it became nonexistent. Now, if the soul then becomes bigger and goes into our Father's Kingdom, then it can receive even a vehicle that is incorruptible and imperishable, and therefore, neither the soul nor the vehicle would know death. But the "wages of sin is death," or "are death," is illustrated as it was in Jesus' mission – trying to help them to understand our Father's Kingdom. Certainly, physical death was used as the illustration, because that's what they thought death was. And it might even be that physical death, or death of the plant, or losing the physical vehicle is the result also of their sin, not that the soul can't also be lost eventually as that mind deteriorates.

I got off the track a moment, but I felt we wanted to touch on that for another second. Who's next?

Student: How high a priority is liking to stick to procedures?

Do: About as high as they get. I mean, there's nothing that can happen to me, or any student of our Father's Kingdom, that can be more of an asset than for me to love to stick to procedures. If I resent procedures or they're in my way, then I will have chosen slow growth. I will have chosen tardiness. I will have chosen rebellion. And sometimes influences would have us resent so much of a design given to us.

Here I have to go back to the astronaut illustration, because an astronaut could resent all of the procedures given on a spacecraft. If they say, "All the crew is going to do this at 2 o'clock and this at 2:20 and this at...and we use the bathroom this way, and you have to do it exactly this way, and *only* this way while we're in this situation. In other words, we don't have any choices, we use only this toothpaste, and only this do we consume." Then they're crew members, and they can be a cog in the wheel that doesn't have to be another color. Therefore, it can fill any place where a spoke might go in the wheel because they are so flexible, because that's the magic word for a crew member. If I don't love procedures, I am retaining inflexibility. I am reluctant to change. I am rebellious. So, procedures...we have a zillion procedures. Sometimes we get instruction to update them, and we'll go and examine what was the procedure we had for this. And maybe it has been updated, what we had before was a little outdated. So, once in a while, we do get instruction to update, it's not that they're static. They change and they stay with us as they are appropriate. I'll test you for a moment. At a moment on the clock, at a given time, that's when their head hits the pillow – that's when they're down. And they try not to have it vary. I mean, they can't say, "Well, I'll be there in another 5 minutes." They plan their time so that go-down time is go-down time, that get-up time is get-up time. That doesn't mean that if they need to go relieve their bladder in the middle of the night that they can't do it, or they have to wake somebody up in order to do it. But we have procedures that help us demonstrate our crewdom, or our crewness, or our identity as a crew member, instead of as individuals that want the little freedom of doing this or that a little differently.

Now, it's true that one vehicle that might be a little smaller might consume a little less than another vehicle, or depending on how their vehicle processes fuel. We use the term "high spenders" for vehicles that are high spenders of energy or fuel, those who might need to consume a little bit more fuel. So, they have to adjust their consuming some to adapt. Sometimes we would say for this item on the menu and this item, we would have so many cups of this or so many half-cups of this, except "weight-gainers" might have this or this. That's the way we receive procedures. And you say, "Goodnight, this is structured!" Yes, it's structured, and I love it. (Laughs) And, it's not that I enjoy being the instrument of giving out these procedures, but these students love it. They've seen the value. It does not restrict them. It frees them. But you have to have been there to know what we're talking about. Otherwise, you can easily doubt it. It liberates them. You'll have to learn that if you come this way.

What's next on our list?

Student: Well, is there a lesson in mimicking or copying our Older Member?

Do: Boy, we're hitting all the things that can run people away, aren't we? (Laughs) Oh, goodness. Mimicking or copying our Older Member. Boy, does that put your Older Member on the spot. Yes, there is. I can remember when Ti would see a class member copying someone else, and Ti would say, "If you want to copy somebody, why don't you copy me"? And a human could hear that – because she was saying that in reference to herself – and say, "Good night! Who does she think she is"? And yet she was saying it as an Older Member. She was saying, "I'm your Older Member. I'm someone that hopefully has followed my Older Member enough that if I have those things in place in my behavior, then you would have only to gain by doing what I do." Not that she's bragging or saying, "Look at me, I'm such a perfect individual and if you follow me, you'll be so perfect." It's that "I have been given a gift of learning from my Father, which I will gladly share with you. And I know that what I have learned required also that I discard all of my separate ways. And the more I discarded, the more I saw that, 'Boy, I wish I'd discarded these a long time ago, because the ways that I learned from my Older Member were so much better than the ways

that I had – even in little, bitty things.” And you see the utility of them. You see the advantage of them. You see the usefulness of them. So, yes, it gets right down to it’s better to...if you want to copy something, if you want to mimic something, then why not choose someone who is ahead of you in the process of discarding selfish thoughts or rebellion, or human behavior, and try more to follow the lead of procedures and ways, and even new habits from someone who’s illustrating that position?

Now, it puts the spotlight on your teachers. It puts them in a pretty exposed position, and they like exposed positions. Because we all like exposed positions. Listen, I learn new lessons every day. I expose new things every day. My Older Member shares with me correction every day. And I hope that the options for my growth are unlimited. If you think that anyone in our Father’s Kingdom has *arrived*, you are under a misconception. Certainly not from their point of view. Each one of the members of our Father’s Kingdom only relates to himself as being the youngest member and they look at everything above them as where they’re going. And therefore, they have everything ahead of them. They don’t think, “Boy, look where I’ve gotten. I’m up here”! From their perspective, if they’re serving some students, or they’re trying to help some students, that’s almost a side issue, because even that task of serving those students is a part of mimicking your Older Member, learning from your Older Member, who has served in that capacity before. And you haven’t. Therefore, if you don’t constantly ask your Older Member, you’re going to get off track. They’re the ones that have the experience. They’re the ones that have received the instruction. And they’re the ones assigned to give you the instruction.

A member of the crew just stepped up with the 2-minute sign for this session, and I’m going to ignore it and we’re going to proceed, and just continue until we have covered these things on our list. Who’s next?

Student: I think I was, yes. What about someone who’s too old or too young to start the process? Did I hear you say that souls don’t age like vehicles?

Do: Well, that’s a double-barreled question. Of course, in order to ask that question, she has to be talking about vehicles, not souls. We’ll come right back to that, but whether or not souls age...souls age only in the sense that if a soul goes in one direction, it can eventually become nothing and therefore die. If it goes in another direction, and goes into our Father’s House, it gets into an ageless condition. But only as long as it sustains its position. It can get into our Father’s Kingdom and still be corruptible – it can still go the wrong way, like Lucifer did. So, the potential of choice exists even in our Father’s Kingdom, and a soul can lose its agelessness. It can then have to do all kinds of artificial things to try to maintain it, and it might lose vehicles and have to take other ones, just like they do in the human kingdom, which isn’t the case in our Father’s Kingdom. Now, what was the front part of that question again?

Student: What about someone who’s too old or too young to start the process?

Do: Okay. Too old or too young as far as a vehicle is concerned. I believe that our Father’s Kingdom has, in all fairness to any soul that is deserving of any information that has a timetable on it, that our Father’s Kingdom sees that that soul is in an appropriate age vehicle, or a vehicle that can receive that information. If even hypothetically that soul is in a young vehicle that might be too young for this experience, or the individual might worry because they are about to lose their vehicle, and they have a lot of our Father’s Mind in them, our Father’s certainly not going to consider them waste. They would be put aside until they have this opportunity to do it again.

But if you take this information with the idea, “Oh, so I get this chance again in the future,” then that gets a bad mark on your readout, because that’s not the way we proceed closer to our Father. We don’t make the choice of putting off what we could do in relationship to moving closer to our Father. But in order to help us understand that our Father’s very fair, our Father’s Kingdom is very fair – they relate to souls. They would never be so unfair as to have a deserving soul miss out just because of the age of the vehicle that it might be wearing. It would either receive the information at another time, or let one or another influence take over that vehicle, and the soul would then take over a vehicle that was the right age. This might be a little hard to comprehend, but the possibility exists that a soul could be relating to a vehicle, and, our Father’s Kingdom, who alone has the right to do this (even though Luci tries to do it all the time – take over vehicles and shove the spirit out to the extent where that vehicle doesn’t belong to them anymore – our Father’s Kingdom, who does have the right to, could actually take a soul out of the vehicle and other spirits would take it over, it would continue to live, and the people who knew it would say, “What happened to that child, or that old person, because that’s not the same person any longer.” And then that soul would move into another vehicle that was still healthy mentally or of sufficient age, and suddenly the ones who were identifying with that vehicle would say, “What in the world happened to that person? They’re *changed*. What is all this preoccupation with this overcoming the world, or this “being born again,” whatever it is that has happened to them. So, it can happen in a number of ways. There’s nothing to fear as far as age of vehicle, whether it be too young or too old. Our Father’s Kingdom takes care of that. That’s part of their activities.

What’s next?

Student: I was wondering, what about some of the prophecies, like the 144,000? The Raptures? Incarnations?

Do: (Laughs.) Goodness alive! I can see why this might be the wrap-up meeting, because we’re going to get into things that are really going to cause them to throw arrows at us, if we say much about them. Maybe we just shouldn’t say anything (laughs). Oh, goodness! The only thing that has been shared with us, and I don’t know how accurate it is, but we’ll share a little bit with you. As far as 144,000 is concerned, whether or not that’s an accurate number or means anything, I certainly don’t know. It may be. How that works, I wouldn’t know if it was an accurate number. As far as who it represents, if it does in fact represent those overcomers, then I’m afraid that that number then applies either realistically or symbolically to you, you who are about to overcome – you who, at the end of this Age, are about to move into our Father’s Kingdom.

As far as raptures are concerned, there’s a lot of debate as to whether or not raptures even exist. And what is a rapture? Some say, “Well, that only happens after taking a spiritual body.” But what is a spiritual body? If you

have gone with the spirit or the mind of our Father's Kingdom and you have been lifted out of the world, and one interpretation of rapture is "lifted out,"...I don't know if this is true or not. It doesn't really matter. It isn't significant to us. It's no basis for our allegiance to our task. And it shouldn't be to you. If you can think of it in that light, and just simply be amused by it, because we're not trying to lock in on what we're doing with fulfillment of the prophecies in the Book of Revelation, or Isaiah, or anyplace else, or Daniel. But to me, just for fun, when we got the instruction to take the class out of the world, literally lifted them out of the world, went into isolation where nobody could find them, they didn't exist as far as the world was concerned. And even if they took a job once in a while to bring in a few sticks to try to buy some hamburgers, or whatever it was, they didn't relate to anybody in the world. They only went to that job, went right back to their isolation, and that remained that way for all these years. If anybody has been lifted out or kept separate from the world for the time that they received their overcoming, if that word can symbolically apply to anyone, I certainly don't know why it wouldn't apply to our class. So, if there's a first rapture, in that sense, then I can't imagine that that isn't applicable to our class. Like I said, it doesn't mean anything to us, we don't count on it – it doesn't motivate us. And in the same sense, if there's such a thing as a second rapture, which is more important to us now, the possibility of that...because that would be you. That would be *you* moving into your own overcoming, your total separateness, your insistence upon not relating to the human world.

In the same way, a couple of other terms in prophecy that are referred to so much are "first resurrection" and "second resurrection." They're just other terms for, in our head, the same thing. Because, if the soul has come into life, if the soul has moved into a vehicle and has taken over that vehicle, and that soul itself is incorruptible and imperishable, whether it loses the vehicle or not, then it has resurrected. It has moved back into life a bit at a time. And that has happened certainly to the class. That is ahead for those who might follow in their path if they receive this information. And even though this touches my heart to talk about this, and it touched my heart for your sake, again I have to say we're not going to go out and try to invite more arrows being shot at us and more daggers thrown our way on the basis of fulfillment of prophecy. We do not *know* the accuracy of this. We find it amusing.

You know, one time Ti and I went into a place...we were so moved, because we thought we were going out to tell the Truth about the Kingdom of Heaven and how to get from here to there, and if that wasn't two witnesses, we didn't know who the Two Witnesses were. We went into this place that was supposed to be a spiritual center and, lo and behold, as we were sitting there waiting for the leader of that spiritual center, a student was in the room with us and started asking us some questions and said, "Well, what are you all about? What's your information?" We started sharing with that student a little bit, and she said, "Well, what is it you're saying?" And out of our naiveté, we said, "Well, we think that we might be fulfilling the task that was referred to as Two Witnesses in the Book of Revelation." And this student just hit the ceiling because her two teachers were the two witnesses. (Laughs) So, goodness alive, did that do a number on our heads! We thought, "Gracious, we don't want to do that again." And it's like, whether we were or not, it was good for us to experience that. And so, from that point on it didn't matter to us what the reality was. Who's going to prove what the reality is, as far as who might be the fulfillment of the application of certain prophecies of individuals?

Okay, what's next on our list?

Student: Why did Jesus say He was King of the Jews? And who are the true Israelites? The overcomers?

Do: Okay, King of the Jews. Who are the Israelites? I'll try to move quickly. If you really know the meaning of – the *old* meaning in the Hebrew – of Israelites, or who the Jews really were, the word meant "overcomers." So, to me, those who overcome the world, those who move into this position are the true Israelites, the true Jews, in that sense. Jews were those representing the Israelites. Jesus was trying to relate to them. He was saying, "We are the overcomers. We are the rightful heirs. And I've been sent, so I'm serving in the position as your King." Of course, by the time that the humans heard that and went to the authorities and said, "That guy is saying He is King of the Jews," all those who considered themselves Jews and weren't students of His knowledge and didn't know anything, then they would certainly want to condemn Him for such things as that. But the Truth still exists today that the true meaning of the word is "overcomers." Not that, here again, it means that much to us. We've saved some of these little questions that are kind of fun to examine, that don't mean that much to us, for this last session. But those overcomers are, in a sense, the true Israelites if they *do succeed* in overcoming. You're not an Israelite if you haven't overcome. It's just that is what you come into if you succeed at it.

Okay, what's next?

Student: Did you want to touch on metaphysics, the occult?

Do: Oh, boy. Metaphysics and the occult. Well, I have to say a couple of little things here. Metaphysics is like an attempt at interpreting what goes on in the transition from a human Age condition to being out of the Earth's atmosphere, out of the human Age. So, it could have application in our Father's Kingdom, but even more so do we unfortunately believe that it is a counterfeit. It is a tool used to get off the track. More common in the metaphysical approach to truth is the concept of "Ye are gods, we are hunting for that cosmic consciousness, we are hunting for that Universal Mind, and we're not really that concerned with overcoming the behavior that is not found in our Father's Kingdom." So, in that sense, it's counterfeit – both the metaphysical and the occult.

Now, there's one thing that I have to mention here. The people say about little movements that happen, they say "They're the occult!" You know, the only real meaning of the word "occult" is "hidden." That's all it really means. Unfortunately, if people try to derogatorily apply that to us, our information has been hidden, but now it is being exposed. Now that it is being exposed, it certainly isn't hidden. So, the meaning has no meaning. A lot of people take terms that don't really have any meaning, and they don't know what the meaning of it is, and they try to apply them to things they don't like. "That's satanic." Even though the ones calling others satanic might be absolutely perfect servants of Satan in every way, they're going to call others satanic, because out of their ignorance, they don't know any better. And in the same way, they would think of derogatory terms like "cult" and link it right

with "occult." "Cult, occult – same thing." And we've acknowledged that if there ever was a cult or a culture that was different, and unique, and unlike the world, and doesn't have a place in the world, then we take the prize, I guess, of being the cult of cults. And, I'm afraid, so did Jesus and His disciples. There's no denying that.

So, okay, let's move on. What's next?

Student: What about the importance of mobility, short rentals?

Do: Okay, that's an important point that we missed in talking to people as they try to prepare themselves a little bit. We left that out when we were talking about the practical aspects of moving out of your world, indebtedness, and charge cards, and that kind of thing. If you are starting to move in the direction of breaking your ties, then, and as anyone does that and tries to do the applications right now, in realistic terminology you ask yourself "What's it going to take for me to get from here to there"? Then we have to move into a very mobile condition where we can pick up at any moment. We can follow instruction as it is given to us. We can't say, "Well, I can do that if you just give me two weeks or if you just give me four weeks." Therefore, we'll get our belongings down to necessities, then whittle at them and whittle at them, and then get down to necessities, then whittle at them and whittle at them...because our judgment of necessities changes. Now, some might go to an extreme and walk out the door with what they have on their vehicle, and then it becomes somebody else's responsibility to have them wearing something that isn't stinking to the high heavens. So, that doesn't work too well either. We have to be practical and not just go to extremes. But we do need to cut our excess down, our possessions down, so that we have real mobility. Some forms of mobility are having an RV, or something like that, or to be in an apartment or a house that has a very short term, by the week or by the month, hopefully at the most, so that you wouldn't lose money, or lose much money, if you left prior to the completion of that month. Certainly not a long-term lease and then just have to pick up and leave. In this world, it's hard to find anything where they will rent something pleasant to you on a short-term basis. You have to work hard to find something that's short term, or either work hard trying to convince them to rent to you for a short term, telling them that you will take care of it and it wouldn't be a waste of their money and effort. You might even do improvements on it for the short term that you're there in order to interest them in letting you stay there. Lodging has become too expensive to rent a place like in a hotel or motel, for the most part, on a temporary basis, or a short-term basis.

But, realistically, we have to get down to these little nitty-gritty things. Okay? What else is on our list?

Student: Well, is it right that the soul that was in a human can serve humans better from a Kingdom Level above them?

Do: This question came up because it seemed to help some of the students a lot when (I think on our last tape) we were talking a little about how a dog who relates to a human is moving out of his dog world and only wants to connect with the human world. Now, in the same respect, a dog can't learn much from other dogs. He can learn from humans, if he's moving up, if that spirit can move up, in that respect. Wouldn't it also be true that if I'm moving into my Father's Kingdom that I can't continue to live in the world? I have to move into my Father's Kingdom in the same way. I have to isolate myself, not participate in that world. I have to isolate only with members of my Father's Kingdom that can help. Some can say, "Goodness, how can you justify not continuing with human, humanitarian acts and charitable acts, and taking responsible positions in your community"? The same parallel would exist, "Well, how could a dog not be a good dog and good example for the other dogs in that community, and try to raise their standard." That's fine! That's exactly what he should do, until the time that he is reaching for more. Then he leaves those dogs, he migrates to the human, and he starts on the process of trying to please only them. The same is true in the human relationship to our Father's Kingdom. What's next on our list?

Student: Well, did you want to discuss something about race?

Do: Oh, it's funny that you should ask (laughs). You know, this student had to go through recognizing that he could in a sense be the only racist in our classroom at times when he was dealing with wondering if everybody else might be a racist. Can you see that if he has a consciousness of thinking that others could be prejudiced against him, then he is prejudiced due to his imagination of their prejudice. He is the one then who has color consciousness. And that influence would have him think that "If people are coming down on me or if they're singling me out, or if everybody's bringing up things that I need to work on, then could it have some bearing on the fact that my skin is a different color"? And certainly influences would have him try to think in that way. And he recognized that here, as influences would like to have him recognize others as maybe being racist, or maybe having prejudice, that he was the only one who he had evidence of being racist, in a sense, because race consciousness is racist. It's so ridiculous for any minority group to want equal time, want no inhibiting factors placed upon them, whether it be gays, or women's rights, or other races. And yet, they are the ones, by their mere preaching, that insist on that consciousness. If I am a black person who is insisting on black rights, then I am the racist. I am reminding you that I am black. I cannot overcome racism, nor can anybody who I am dealing with overcome racism, until I literally become color blind. And the same thing is true in dealing with differences of other types. Until I become blind to those other types, only then can I lose any prejudice. If I sustain any consciousness of that kind of prejudice, then I become the instigator of prejudice. So, it doesn't make a bit of sense. We have to become color blind. Listen, in our Father's hot house, the plants have got all kinds of colors, and He likes them all. He never said, "I don't like that one." If He didn't like it, He would have done away with it. He likes *all* of those different plants and their possibilities and their potentials. What He doesn't like is if the *soul* within those plants wants to go away and work against Him, but He even permits them to do that. But nobody's as color blind as our Father's Kingdom certainly.

I'll turn that around and say instead of being color blind, our Father sees the *value* in all of that, but sees it all as plants, sees it all as His creation, sees it all as demonstration of it. I'm afraid when we move into our Father's Kingdom, we don't know how many colors there might be. Probably the colors that there might be of our vehicles would be one that none of us has ever worn, and they might also be alike, and therefore, we have to have color-blind

consciousness. We don't want to have any favoritism or any negativity toward anything relating to how tall or how short or how fat or how skinny, or certainly what color skin. That's beneath us.

Okay, what's next?

Student: Well, is it possible that the rumored approaching planetoid is from our Heavenly Father's Kingdom?

Do: Oh, I don't know if we ought to spend any time on that or not. There's been a little rumor that there's a planetoid approaching this planet, and certainly the possibility exists that it could be approaching for the reality of this spading time that we have talked about. And at that, I'm going to stop our questioning and move into our punch line, move into our finale, if we can, in humor, discuss it that way.

I think that the most difficult thing that I have to deal with and that these students have to deal with and that you have to deal with, as someone potentially who's coming this way, is the acceptance of us in that relationship with you. In other words, the place that Satan has worked the hardest is to have you very reluctant to accept anyone as a Representative of our Father's Kingdom. It's like the last thing you want to do is be a cult member. The last thing you want to do is to go off with some weirdo and to fall in some trap or fall out of what is considered to be the norm. We were in that same head space before we started.

I have to give you an analogy. I saw a movie not long ago, and it's not completely an accurate analogy, but in the movie, an individual realized that an inheritance was coming up in this family, and the individual appeared on the scene as the one they thought was dead from before – so many years had passed – and the person reappears on the scene and says, "I am so and so." It would have put that person in a position to receive that inheritance. Now, in that particular movie I believe that the person really wasn't an heir, but it still had a good ending anyhow. Let's say that person *was* the major heir in that particular inheritance. And let's say that nobody else knew that, but the person who was the heir knew that he was the heir. What is he to do about it? That individual, knowing he is the heir, turns to the others and offers it to them saying, "I have this inheritance to give to you. I have prepared this place for you. I have this whole world waiting for you, and I want to give it to you." Well, I know that's true in my case. You don't know it, I know it. How do I know it? Because I know my Older Member. Now, I don't want to get emotional here. I *know* my Older Member. I know that my Older Member *is* my Older Member. In the beginning of this task, I worked hard against that. I didn't want to accept that. It was an infringement upon me. It was as difficult for me to accept my Older Member as my Older Member as it was for these students to go through accepting me also as an Older Member, and as it will be for you, should you accept them as Older Members and me as older Older Member. But when I did persist, when I stayed with it until I could know my Older Member, then I knew that this was my family. And that when it was time to go home, back to my family, that it was a real home, and the inheritance was there. And it was for me.

What's awkward here is that if we did not speak to you (i.e., put out this information), we wouldn't lose out. Our inheritance is still there, but you would not have even had a chance to become rightful heirs. In that case, you would never get these tapes. The inheritance didn't come, that we're aware of, with a tag on it that says it can't be given to us unless we involve someone else. But there's a problem that exists here, because part of what came with the knowledge of our family and its ways, and its inheritance, was also the knowledge that there might be other rightful heirs. There might be other sons. Now, would we come before you, would we put this information out if we were not interested in your possible relationship as an heir. What have we to gain by putting it out for any other reasons? We get ridicule, blasphemy, scorn, everything...we have nothing to gain by putting this out. Part of the mind that is in us says, "If you can be rightful heirs, if our family wants us to let the information out and to try to find out if there are rightful heirs, how can we refuse that"? Can we say, "No, I don't want to put myself in that position, I don't want to accept that ridicule or jeopardy"? Therefore, I must accept that I am an heir, if I'm to offer any of that Kingdom to other heirs. They must accept that. Now, if you're going to be an heir, you have to unfortunately be put in the position of accepting that relationship through someone who delivers the little message. You know, it's like Publishers' Clearinghouse, as they issue out who's going to be the \$10 million winner, except this is a zillion times more valuable than that. We *know* that the truth we're saying to you is true. You don't know it. We can't expect you to know it. You're still looking at it. You're still examining it. You can know it. You can know it swiftly with our help, but you have to accept the helpers.

The faster that you can lick the rebellion and run away the doubt and take those steps, the sooner you move into your own sobriety, the sooner you see that picture. Because that picture in a sense is our proof. We know it. It's like we've been delivered a certificate that says proof to us of our Father's House, of our place in it, of our inheritance, and that proof cannot come to you unless you take each step along the way, the way that they have designed it. You have to take it from another heir who has come into that position. So, we know the spot you're in. We know the spot we're in. And it's a tough spot for both of us. We know how hard it is for you to accept us, but we know that if you're going to be the beneficiary, you're going to have to accept us. We went through the same thing. We've dealt with it. The amount of effort that you put into attempting to accept and believe us will equal the degree of your own reputation in the world being jeopardized.

Goodness, if I could take back the times that I doubted my Older Member. Because from where I sit, I know, I know who my Older Member is. I know the truth that was given to me. My Older Member gave it to me. Look, my Older Member even sacrificed time in our Father's Kingdom to come and be on this task. Certainly didn't have to. And to reach out and awaken me and to bring me into that knowledge, and even say, "Well, look, we're partners, let's think of ourselves as partners in this task" – my Older Member didn't have to do that. It was for my sake that my Older Member did that. And then when it was time for my Older Member to move back into that Kingdom, it would always be for more lessons for me, for my sake, to experience my Older Member dropping a vehicle, and my having to relate to my Older Member in a different manner. It was for my sake and for these students' sake, and for your sake. I know. I know nothing else. Nothing else means anything to me. And I don't want this to sound like a hard sell, but I know that it can sound that way. If you had actually received the certificate of your place in that inheritance, and it also said, "If you would deliver this to possible other heirs, then they can also

receive it.” So, we’re in that position with you. And we hope that this whole series can be the beginning of your finding that place in our Father’s Kingdom, that is so precious to you. It’s not an easy road. It’s the toughest road that can be found.

We have no idea how the world would respond to any of us or what they will do with us. That can’t be a factor here. We know that nothing can happen to our souls, and our souls are all that matter. Any inconvenience that we are put to or any interruption or interference or irritation, we can endure if it’s part of what goes with the task. Not that our Father’s Kingdom would have it be a part, but our Father has not yet done away with this other kingdom, and they who unknowingly serve the Luciferians have the option to act against us, and to work as hard against us as they can. We recognize that and we’re prepared for it. It would even be a difficult thing for you to do from your relationship with that world. They would look at you, even though their main dagger would be pointed at this vehicle and then at these vehicles and then lastly at you, they would wonder what on Earth has happened to you for you to be so crazy as to do such a thing. They may live to see the physical presence of our Father’s Kingdom and all this harvest happening and not know where they’re going or what the sorting out is that’s applicable or appropriate for them. We know where we’re going. We know what’s happening here at the end of the Age for us, and what may happen for you if you go this way. And we’ll do the best that we can to follow our Older Member’s lead and assist you to travel as fast as you can. And we know that if you believe with all your might and you’re on that route, that nothing can happen to you. We are concerned for you. If you want us to assist you, then that’s an action that you must take. Thank you.
